HEALING

BY

LAYING-ON OF HANDS.

BY

JAMES MACK.

'The smallest hurts sometimes increase and rage
More than all art of physic can assuage;
Sometimes the fury of the worst disease,
The hand, by gentle passes, will appease.'

SOLON, *translated by Stanley*, 'Hist. Phil., 1666.'



LONDON:
JAMES BURNS, 15, SOUTHAMPTON ROW.

151.o.499

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



JAMES MACK.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

In presenting this book to the public, I feel it to be my first duty to arrive at a proper understanding with the reader. I do not desire it to be thought that I have been induced to publish this little work so that I might be regarded as an author, and be able to say 'I wrote a book;' nor do I profess to be in possession of profound scientific knowledge wherewith to make a display of intellectual attainments. My task is of a very different kind. I desire to present a matter-of-fact, and accurate, record of my own experience as a healer, with the addition of such instructions to others as may be of use to the many thousands of men and women who are endowed with the power to heal disease by the 'Laying on of Hands.' I am thoroughly convinced that if these gifted ones only knew how to exercise their powers, they would gladly do so, and thus prove themselves of inestimable value to their

Digitized by Google

suffering fellow-creatures. I write in the sincere hope that such may be the result.

In the following pages I do my best to show that the gift of healing is a reality, and that it may be turned to useful account in alleviating the sufferings of the diseased. Avoiding theories as much as possible, I have had to fall back upon facts, necessarily derived, in most part, from my own experiences, but sustained in all possible instances by the parties interested.

In presenting instructions to those who would endeavour to become healers, I have spoken with the utmost candour, yet to the sceptical reader all my statements may not be entirely satisfactory. To those who assume an attitude of antagonism and scorn towards a belief in spiritual influence, association, and guidance in men's lives, I would say the truth of a proved and demonstrated fact is but little affected by contumely and abuse. Truth, of whatever kind, must prevail with all who are wise enough to desire to be enlightened thereby. On the other hand, there may be such an absurdity attached to human nature as the credulity of incredulity!

My organisation is so constituted that I am a medium through whom spirits, or guardian angels, possessed of fitting attributes, may operate for the benefit

Digitized by Google

of the diseased. These mediumistic qualifications being hereditary and constitutional, any instructions set forth in the following pages must be qualified by that consideration. I do not profess to teach every person how to become a healer, any more than a music-master would engage to make every pupil presented to him a good musician. All I can do is to exhibit as fully as possible the means whereby success has been attained; at the same time remembering that the real source of power is beyond my control, and that practitioners adopting the methods set forth, will only be able to achieve results in accordance with their natural gifts and qualifications.

I have to apologise for quoting so often from the *Medium and Daybreak;* but this has been rendered necessary by the fact that no other paper in this city has been sufficiently liberal to publish my cases. To the Editor of that paper the thanks of all friends of the system of HEALING BY THE LAYING-ON OF HANDS are due, for the aid he has rendered it in making the facts known to the world. This he did without any solicitation on my part, and I here tender him my sincere acknowledgments—as I do also for similar services to the Editor of the *Banner of Light*, published at Boston, Massachusetts, United States of

Digitized by Google

America, the oldest paper in the world devoted to this movement.

In concluding these prefatory remarks, I may say this work has been in contemplation for some time; but, having a great dislike to appearing in print, I have hitherto resisted the oft-repeated persuasions of my friends and patients. I shrink from being supposed to have placed myself in an attitude of presumption in making the statements contained in this book. Spirit 'control' for 'healing,' or any other purpose, is governed by natural laws peculiar to itself, and in giving the results of my own experience, I do not claim the possession of any power that is not, in various degrees, common to many of my fellow-creatures. The desire is to make pretension and superstition impossible, by the demonstration of a great truth which has been so much overlooked in the past. The sole motive is to do good, and, yielding to the representation of my friends, I send this treatise out to the world, that it may be of use to mankind at large.

JAMES MACK.

23, UPPER BAKER STREET,
LONDON, W.C.

October, 1879.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.—AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

PAGE

Basis of the healer's power.—Healing power utilised by spirits.—The author's mother highly mediumistic.—His first experience of mediumistic phenomena.—Assistance from the spirit of an Indian boy.—First investigations of spiritualism.—John A. Bassett.—Remarkable tests.—Interesting conversations with spirits.—'Mozart.'—'Zingaro Tasso.'—'Irene.'—Saved by spirits.—An inspirational poem.—'Samoset.'—Cure of erysipelas of nine years' standing.—The odour of disease.—A wounded heel, and how it was cured.—Mrs. M. Hardy.—The double.—'No faith in it whatever.'—'For God's sake, who are you?'—Cured at a distance.—'Go home, you will find your daughter well from this moment.'—Advised to practise healing as a profession.—Advice disregarded through dislike to receive pay for such service.—'Dr. Mack.'—Death of the author's wife.—Close of his commercial pursuits.—Commences as a public healer.—Visit to Havana.—The first cure in the island.—London.—A public healing in Doughty Hall 1–20

CHAPTER II.

THE ORGANIC QUALIFICATIONS OF A HEALER.

No two healers identically alike.—Why the author is a healer, according to phrenology.—Delineation of the author.—Measurements of the brain and body.—Character of the body.—Relation of brain to rest of organism.—Religious sentiment.—Social sympathies.—'Dr. Mack' not a mesmerist.—Diseases he is most successful in curing.—Not opposed to scientific practitioners.—Duty of the medical faculty to investigate the healing power - - - - - - - - 21–32

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

MEDICAL THEORIES AND THE TRUE HEALING PRINCIPLE.

PAGE

Varying systems of medical practice.—Like effects not always produced by the same remedies in different hands.—Healing by laying-on of hands renders a discussion upon drug medication unnecessary.—Medical science the result of experience. —Medical discovery always proceeding.—Healing by laying on of hands not a new thing. — Magnetism amongst the Egyptians, Hebrews, Greeks, Romans, and Gauls. — The magnetism of the sea.—Vital magnetism.—Pyne.—Du Potet. —Gibbes.—Ashburner. — A healing force in nature.—The patient must co-operate. — Newnham — The poor easily cured.—Barth's advice to patients.—Benefits direct and immediate.—The system a simple one - - - - - 34-50

CHAPTER IV.

ON HEALERS, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

The Author allows other Writers to describe Healers both Ancient and Modern. — The Early Church. — Irenæus.— Whitby. — Origen.—Peculiar People.—Dr. Jabez Burns.— Idjies' List of Authors on the subject.—Cases cited by Idjies.— Royal Healers.—Clovis.—French Kings.—James II. in exile. —Edward the Confessor.—Charles II.—*The Reader.*—Bishop Bull.—Cases cited by Dr. John B. Newman.—Pascal's Niece. —Valentine Greatrakes.—Bridget Bostock.—Gassner.—Jacob, the Healer.—Dr. J. A. Newton.—La Regina dal Cin.—W. H. Young.—Paul Caster.—A. S. Hayward.—Mrs. C. S. Twing.—Dr. Main.—Julius A. Willard.—Dr. Edwin Dwight Babbitt.—De Caux.—J. Ashman - - - - - 51-133

CHAPTER V.

THE AUTHOR'S METHOD OF WORK, WITH ILLUSTRATIVE CASES.

Characteristics of Disease.—The Work of a Healer.—General Directions.—The Use of Water advisable.—Making Passes. —Giving the Patient 'a Blow.' — Representative Cases.— Cancerous Tumour. — Tumour. — Ovarian Tumour.— Congestion of the Lungs.—Throat Disease. — Goitre. — Lung Disease. — Asthma. — Bronchial Irritation. — Blindness.— Weakness of the Spine. — A Life-long Ailment Cured.— Rheumatic Gout.—Acute Rheumatism.—Chronic Rheumatism.—Deafness.—Dr. Babbitt's Rules and Points for Magnetisers - - - - - - - - - - - 134-171

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

MAGNETISM AS A CURATIVE AGENT.

PAGE

Imponderable forces.——Man's normal condition.—Deficiency of vital magnetism, and its consequences.—Opinion of Baron Du Potet, Dr. Garratt, Dr. Priestley and S. M. Wells.—Effect of damp upon chronic diseases.—Newnham.—Mrs. Hardinge-Britten.—All bodies surrounded by an aura.—Dr. T. L. Nichols.—Evidence of clairvoyants.—Disease another name for organic discord.—Man's error the true cause of his sufferings.—Vital magnetism the curative principle.—Professor S. B. Brittan and Mr. Carter.—Dr. Ashburner.—Mrs. Sewell.—Dr. Babbitt and the lady magnetist.—Professor Orfila.—Light.—Dr. Forbes Winslow.—Color.—Dr. Pontyn and Father Secchi.—Dr. Babbitt on Color.—Therapeutics and vital magnetism.—Hahnemann on magnetism.—Magnetism employed by the ancients.—Mr. J. Shorter.—Dr. Golding Bird.—The author's province as a healer.—How his healing power is used.—Power strongest on fine bright days.—A caution to healers.—Baron Du Potet.—Patients require confidence.—Chronic cases need prolonged treatment.—Cases by Dr. Foissac, M. de Boissière, Count Puységur, Mesmer and A. P. Webber - - - - - - - 172–205

CHAPTER VII.

ON HEALING AT A DISTANCE BY MEANS OF MAGNETISED FABRIC AND SUBSTANCES.

Color-healing.—The healing element.—Various kinds and colours of magnetism.—Clairvoyants.—Miss T.—Miss W.—Mrs. G.—Mrs. Minnie Merton.—Dr. Babbitt.—The healing aura may be communicated to fabrics and substances.—Opinions of Baron Du Potet, Mr. Ashman, Buckland, M. Puységur, Teste, and Georget.—How I magnetise fabrics and substances.—The magnetism felt by my patients.—Clairvoyance and some of its conditions.—Cases: A. K. Riko, M. M. Carrick, H. C., a lady, a gentleman, Major Roche, H. R., Mr. Pearce, L. F. L. T., a lady from Dublin, a lady from Portsmouth, J. F. C., J. B. Buckley, and W. S. Burton.—Cases in Chapter V.—Cases of other healers, Dr. Monck, Mr. Ashman, and Dr. Spencer T. Hall.—Parting Suggestions to Healers and Patients - - - - - - - - 206–236

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

A.—HEALING IN PUBLIC.

PAGE

1.—Healing at Doughty Hall (Second Séance) - - - 237-44
2.— ,, ,, ,, (Third Séance) - - - 244-51
3.—Healing at Burnley - - - - - - - - 251-5
4.—Healing at Plymouth - - - - - - - - 255-60

B.—PRESS NOTICES.

1.—Dr. Mack, Magnetic Healer (*Medium*) - - - 260
2.—Dr. Mack and his Healing Power - - - - 260-1
3.—Dr. James Mack - - - - - - - - 261-2
4.—Dr. Mack - - - - - - - - - 262-3
5.—Dr. Mack's Success - - - - - - - 263
6.—A Visit to Dr. Mack - - - - - - - 263-9
7.—Letter from J. Burns to the *Banner of Light* - - 269-70
8.—A Few Mornings with Dr. Mack - - - - 270-9
9.—Dr. Mack's Visits to the Provinces - - - - 279
10.—Dr. Mack in Lancashire - - - - - - 280
11.—Dr. Mack out of Town - - - - - - 280
12.—Conference at Bolton—The Bolton Eye Case, and Press Notices Thereon - - - - - - - - 280-5
13.—Uttoxeter - - - - - - - - - 286-7
14.—Dr. Mack's Work in England - - - - - 287
15.—Dr. Mack in London - - - - - - - 287-8
16.—Dr. Mack in Manchester - - - - - - 288-9
17.—Notes on Dr. Mack's Cases by the Editor of the *Medium* - - - - - - - - - - 289
18.—Dr. Mack in Scotland - - - - - - 294
19.—Dr. Mack's Visit to Scotland - - - - - 294
20.—Dr. Mack in Leeds - - - - - - - 300
21.—Dr. Mack as a Family Physician - - - - 301
22.—Dr. Mack's Healing Powers - - - - - 304
23.—Removal of Dr. Mack - - - - - - - 304
24.—Dr. Mack's Removal to Fleet Street - - - - 305
25.—Dr. Mack's Farewell - - - - - - - 305
26.—New York City - - - - - - - - 309
27.—Dr. Mack's Healing Powers - - - - - 310
28.—Dr. Mack's Visit to America - - - - - 311
29.—Dr. Mack's Trip to America - - - - - 312
30.—To the Friends Everywhere - - - - - 313
31.—Dr. Mack - - - - - - - - - 313
32.—Dr. Mack in Boston - - - - - - - 314
33.—The Salem Register - - - - - - - 316

Digitized by Google

PAGE
34.—Arrival of Dr. Mack - - - - - - - 316
35.—Mr. Burns's Diphtheria - - - - - - 317
36.—With Dr. Mack's Portrait - - - - - - 317

C.—TESTIMONIALS FROM PATIENTS.

1.—Liver Complaint - - - - - - - - 320
2.—Bronchial Difficulty - - - - - - - 321
3.—Throat Affection - - - - - - - - 322
4.—Pain in Chest and Deafness - - - - - 322
5.—Deafness - - - - - - - - - - 322
6.— ,, - - - - - - - - - - 323
7.— ,, - - - - - - - - - - 324
8.—Heart Complaint and Incipient Consumption - - 324
9.—Erysipelas in Nose - - - - - - - 325
10.—Shoulder Set - - - - - - - - - 326
11.—Herpes - - - - - - - - - - 327
12.—Prolapsus Uteri - - - - - - - - 328
13.—Goitre - - - - - - - - - - 329
14.—Case of Catarrh, etc. - - - - - - - 329
15.—Dr. Mack's Power of Diagnosis - - - - - 331

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

HEALING BY LAYING-ON OF HANDS.

CHAPTER I.

INTRODUCTORY.—AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

Basis of the healer's power.—Healing power utilised by spirits.—The author's mother highly mediumistic.—His first experience of mediumistic phenomena.—Assistance from the spirit of an Indian boy.—First investigations of spiritualism.—John A. Bassett.—Remarkable tests.—Interesting conversations with spirits.—'Mozart.'—'Zingaro Tasso.'—'Irene.'—Saved by spirits.—An inspirational poem.—'Samoset.'—Cure of erysipelas of nine years' standing.—The odour of disease.—A wounded heel, and how it was cured.—Mrs. M. Hardy.—The double.—'No faith in it whatever.'—'For God's sake, who are you?'—Cured at a distance.—'Go home, you will find your daughter well from this moment.'—Advised to practise healing as a profession.—Advice disregarded through dislike to receive pay for such service.—'Dr. Mack.'—Death of the author's wife.—Close of his commercial pursuits.—Commences as a public healer.—Visit to Havana.—The first cure in the island.—London.—A public healing in Doughty Hall.

'The spirits direct man often in the quality of guardian angels in all his actions.'—*Plato.*

My reasons for publishing this work have already been stated in the preface, where it is laid down that organic constitution and hereditary gifts form the basis of the healer's power. That these gifts are utilised by spirit operators for beneficent purposes has been fully de-

Digitized by Google

monstrated, the experiences of myself and others abundantly testify; and many illustrative cases, culled from my own experience, will be found in the body of this work, thus fortifying argument with unassailable facts.

I have been advised that a short account of my experience, affording information as to when and how the gift of healing was first manifested through me, might be the means of inducing others who may have been, or are, the subjects of similar influences, to turn their attention to the work of healing. Besides, a knowledge of mediumship may be regarded as a necessary basis to the whole subject treated in these pages.

In the first place, my mother must have been highly endowed with mediumistic power. She was an ever-welcome visitor in the chambers of the sick. Her sympathies always extended to the suffering, and I feel that to her I must be indebted, in part at least, for the 'power' that has been exercised with so much benefit to mankind.

My first awakening to a knowledge of the unseen world, and my close relationship thereto, occurred during my fifth year. Recovering from a severe illness, I was lying upon my bed, when, to my childish wonderment, the room I was in seemed to open out, and I gazed into what appeared as boundless space, which to my vision was filled with people of various ages and descriptions. This insight into the spheres filled me at the time, child though I was, with wonder and admiration. However, these experiences were repeated so frequently, that at last I became perfectly familiar

Digitized by Google

with the phenomena. The next phenomenon of a spiritual nature that occurred in my experience took place when I was eleven years of age. One evening, as I was running a race with some playfellows, I found myself partially lifted from the ground, and felt my limbs controlled by the spirit of an Indian boy, and I became frightened, fearing that I should never recover the use of my legs, or that they would run away with me, or that I should meet with some mishap. I ran so swiftly under this novel impulsion, that I outstripped all my companions. No inconvenience, happily, attended my pedestrian effort. I do not recollect having any spiritual experiences from the one just recorded until the year 1857, when I began to inquire into modern spiritualism, being at that time one of the most sceptical of unbelievers. I was at this time introduced to a medium named John A. Bassett, of Salem, Mass., U.S., with a view to my detecting fraud in his mediumship. My experiences were as follows: On taking a seat near the table at which the medium sat, he took up a pencil, and writing upon a piece of paper the name 'Mozart,' handed it to me. I exclaimed, '"Mozart!" why do you hand this to me?' The medium answered he did not know; whereupon he was suddenly controlled by an influence which purported to be the spirit 'Mozart,' who spoke to me with a kindly greeting, saying he was attracted to me by reason of the large amount of musical talent which he saw was latent in my nature, which power he said he had been trying to develop. He, the spirit, then proceeded to give a minute and detailed account of the plans and

Digitized by Google

devices used by him at various times to induce me to cultivate a taste for music, with a view to making me adopt the art as a profession, stating at the same time how far he had succeeded in my development. All his statements were wonderfully true. Only a few years previously I had a very defective ear for music; so much so, indeed, as to be unable to realise the difference in the notes sounded, and incapable of ascending above the fifth note of the scale. But suddenly overcoming this difficulty, I surpassed my fellow-students, and was enabled to take my position in the chorus of both mass and oratorio singing.

After a familiar conversation on the topic of religion, he ('Mozart') then mentioned the name of another spirit who wished to control the medium. This spirit was named 'Zingaro Tasso,' who had charge of my business capacity, education, and general development. He gave me a detailed account of my apprenticeship and career as a journeyman, and also stated the means he had employed to take me from labour to mercantile life. My whole history from boyhood, and my journeying in various parts of the country, were all recounted to me with marvellous accuracy. In proof of his guidance, he pointed to my remarkable success as a merchant, which was true. Thus ended my first day's experience, and, being satisfied with it, I resolved to become a regular attendant for investigation, with the view of becoming more familiar with the state and condition of the inhabitants of the other world.

The following week I called upon the medium again, when I was introduced to another 'spirit guide,' or

Digitized by Google

attendant, named 'Irene,' who gave a full history of my childhood from the cradle to the end of my school-days, and narrated to me how my life had several times been preserved from accidents by her watchful care and assistance, an instance of which I here relate.

Walking along a wharf one day, my foot struck against a piece of iron fixed in the wooden coping of the wharf, and used by boatmen to fasten their boats to, which caused me to stumble and fall a distance of twenty feet below, on to a ledge of rock. People who had seen me fall expected to find me a lifeless mass, instead of which I was seen scampering off as though nothing had occurred. All the statements made to me through the medium were true, and I most distinctly recollected the various occurrences referred to.

As a specimen of the communications received by me from the bright and angelic being 'Irene,' I give the following, uttered on a subsequent occasion through the medium, and recorded by myself at the time:

'ANGEL VISITANTS.

'They come to you at twilight, ethereal and fair,
And with the creeping shadows steal softly round your chair;
They fold their arms about you, and whisper words of love,
Such as winged seraphs speak in yonder world above.
One, with long bright golden hair, and dreamy hazel eyes,

Digitized by Google

Whispers, "I am truly happy in my home beyond
the skies;
And I fain would have you with me, but that cannot
be now,
Yet a little while must earth-life bind its chaplet on
thy brow."
They with their lovely forms so fair, arrayed in spot-
less white,
Come, and with sweetest melody take from your
heart the night;
They paint in glowing language the beauties of that
clime,
Aye, far beyond the cloudless blue, and past the
bounds of time;
Where the light of joy ne'er fadeth, and sorrow
never comes
To mar the holy lustre of their resplendent homes.
They tell you of a fountain that issues from God's
throne,
Upon whose crystal waters the storm-fiend is un-
known;
Whose wavelets seem to murmur, as they lave the
blessed shore:
"Oh, ye longing hearts and weary, drink deep and
thirst no more."
They tell you there are bowers, all fadeless as the
gleam
Which bathes the golden city of the new Jerusalem;
Those inside that safe enclosure, with the glorious
and blest,
Weary hearts that travel heavenward may find the
perfect rest.
Oh! ye bright and blessed visitants, I would not
have ye fail,
When the soft hues of twilight are flooding hill and
dale,
To come in the still hours, and as ye oft have done,

Digitized by Google

Waken music whose glad *feeling* shall the voice of sorrow drown.

'To my loved earth friend, whose advancement, progression, and spiritual elevation I hope to accomplish, through this and other means, is this dedicated by "Irene."

'The stars at morn that disappear, oh! think not they are fled,
They are not lost, they are not gone, but mid their glory shed,
Around the source of light they shine more sweetly than at night.
'Tis the night that's dead, not they.
And thus the loved ones disappear, pass not, perchance, away,
But walk in light, so clear and bright, it blinds us with its ray.
And thus the glory of Almighty God
Embosoms them in day.'

At one of these interviews the medium was controlled by another spirit, giving his name as 'Samoset,' who stated he had had charge of my physical health from my birth. He further intimated his intention of being my attendant physician throughout my earth-life. He described the healing power possessed by me, and how it had been exerted at times, although unconsciously, so far as I was concerned. On another occasion the 'spirits' informed me that it was my mission to become a public healer, sooner or later, and that the sooner I commenced, the better.

Shortly afterwards an opportunity was afforded me

Digitized by Google

of testing my powers as a healing medium. At the time I was visiting in the country, where I met a lady acquaintance who was suffering from what was pronounced to be erysipelas in the hip. She was quite unable to walk, except when aided by crutches. She had been in the sad state which she was presented to me in for nine years. I was induced to try to relieve her. I placed one hand upon her hip, and held one of her hands in the other one. In a short time the room became filled with a disagreeable odour, similar to that experienced when a corpse is in the house. On rising to open the door and windows to air the room, I was astonished to find my hands and arms were very much swollen, even up to the elbow. My arms were also streaked with a black and blue discoloration. These appearances were accompanied by sensations of violent burning and itching in the parts affected. Becoming exceedingly alarmed, I had recourse to the pump in the yard, and had water pumped on my arms, allowing it to run from the elbows downwards. This treatment in a few minutes had the effect of entirely relieving me from these disagreeable symptoms. After an interval of twenty minutes, finding myself all right again, I returned to the task of curing the patient, renewing my procedure as before. I then made passes downwards to the feet, after which the patient was able to walk, with only a stick to assist her. This satisfied me that I had the power of healing, and I continued to exercise the gift in a quiet way, at various times, as occasion offered.

While on a visit to England in 1862, walking the

Digitized by Google

streets in London, on the Surrey side of the Thames, I met a man named William Maynard. Strolling by the side of him, I exclaimed, 'What is the matter with you?' He said, 'Nothing.' 'Yes, there is,' I rejoined. Maynard then said that his foot was sore, and asked how I knew there was anything the matter with it? I replied that 'I *felt* there was something wrong with it.' In admitting the fact of his foot's lameness, he used an expression more emphatic than polite. 'Well, never mind,' I replied; 'you will not feel any more of it from this moment.' Some few years after, Maynard called upon me in Salem, Mass., U.S., and reminded me of the occurrence, stating he had been shot in the heel by a spent bullet, some years before he met me in London, and the wound would not heal; but from the moment I encountered him it healed, and had never troubled him since.

In the year 1871 I had occasion to visit the late Mrs. Mary Hardy, the well-known medium, of Boston, U.S., then residing in that city.* I met her at the

* The following singular occurrence, respecting myself and my double, is extracted from a review of Mrs. Hardy's mediumship, published in the *Banner of Light* at the time of her death. All I can say of the matter is, that it is strictly true:

'Several instances of the appearance of persons in spirit, while said individuals were still alive, have occurred in her (Mrs. Hardy's) experience. An instance of this singular gift existed in the case of Mr. McGeary, of Salem, who was seen by her on several occasions, when, corporeally, he was far distant. At his first appearance, he directed that she should write his name for three o'clock p.m. of the following day. She complied, and also recorded the hour of the day, which was eleven in the forenoon. He came the following day, punctually at the time appointed, and she recognised him. Desirous of arriving at some better understanding of the phenomenon, she asked him what he was doing the previous day, at eleven forenoon? He said at that time he had just decided to visit her the next day, at three in the afternoon, and was endeavouring to impress the fact of

Digitized by Google

door, in company with another lady who was about to leave; but Mrs. Hardy requested her to stay, saying, 'Here is "Dr. Mack," who will answer your purpose.' Although I had declined being called upon to act in a public capacity, I was induced to take a seat in the drawing-room. Mrs. Hardy retired, and the lady informed me that she was not practically acquainted with the system of magnetic healing, and she had no faith in it whatever. She had heard a great deal respecting it which she did not credit. If she met with a practitioner of the system who could tell her what was the matter with her without her having to answer any questions, she would believe there was some truth in it. I thereupon not only told her what was the matter with her, but when, and how, her illness came about, and pronounced her well. She immediately rose to her feet, took a few steps across the room, and, finding herself free from pain, exclaimed: 'For God's sake, who are

---

his intention upon her mind, so that, if possible, she might be disengaged when he called.

'On another morning, she, feeling unwell, was down in her private apartment, when the door opened, and she heard a voice which said, "Good-morning," and, on looking up, she beheld her mysterious visitor of a former occasion, who remarked, "I want you to give me twelve o'clock to-day. She obtained her list, but found by it she could not sit for him before one o'clock. She therefore marked that hour, the time being then eleven o'clock in the morning. The gentleman arrived punctually to time, and upon her inquiring of him as to the facts of the case, he informed her that at the time she saw him appear, he was seated in the cars on his way from Salem to Boston; that his original idea was to see the medium at twelve o'clock; but he remembered taking out his watch at the time specified, and feeling a strong impression that he should not be able to visit her before one o'clock. This gentleman, who was not in the least mediumistic in this respect, as far as he knew, but rather of a cold and material cast of mind, appeared seven times to her in this strange manner, and never failed to keep the appointments by his corporeal presence which were made by his inner-self.'

Digitized by Google

you?' at the same time exhibiting a well-filled purse, telling me to help myself. I declined. Neither would I tell her who or what I was, or my residence. I begged her to be seated, saying I had more to say to her. 'You have,' I said, 'a daughter at home, madam, about fourteen years of age, who fell backwards when about three years of age, and injured her back; her right shoulder is now out of place, so much so, that she is considerably deformed. It is now twelve o'clock—mark the time—when you arrive home you will find your daughter well, from this moment.' In a few days afterwards I called upon Mrs. Hardy, and she informed me that the lady had returned to her and reported that the statements made by me were true in every particular; that when she arrived home she questioned her daughter, who said that she was awakened from sleep and saw a very large man standing over her, with his hand upon her shoulder, and that he put the deformed part back into its place, causing her to feel great pain at the time; but 'now it is nicely,' she said.

I am told by the spirits that my medical guide, 'Samoset,' stood seven feet and a half high, in earth-life.

I will mention one more case, out of a great number that have occurred, concerning this power of healing at a distance. On this occasion I called, in company with a friend, 'Jerre,'* on Mrs. Hardy, and while waiting with others in the reception-room, I was impressed to speak to a lady who was present, an entire stranger to me. I told her that her husband was then confined to his bed with liver-complaint; but, point-

* Mr. Jeremiah Mahoney.

Digitized by Google

ing to the clock, remarked: 'Mark the hour, madam; when you return home, you will find that at this time your husband was cured of his illness, and that he is up and about his business. The first remark he will make to you when you see him on your return, will be that he "feels perfectly well," in fact, "was never better in his life."' A few days afterwards, my friend, 'Jerre,' met the same lady in one of the street-cars, and, in his bland, smiling way, stepped up to her and reminded her of the fact that they had met a few days previous, at Mrs. Hardy's, and inquired of her if the statements made to her were true. She replied that they were all true, and that I must be possessed by the 'old boy,' much the same as was said of a Great Healer, of whom it is written, 'He cast out devils by the power of Beelzebub, the prince of devils.'

Thus I had abundant testimony of the reality of the healing power.

I had frequent interviews with my spirit guides from the time I first became acquainted with the medium, John A. Bassett, and their advice to me was to practise healing exclusively as a profession. To this I always demurred, giving, as a reason, that business would suffer if I did so; besides which, I could not practise for money. I continued, however, to exercise my powers privately, and came to be known amongst mediums and others as 'Dr. Mack,' a name I used in consequence of my wife's prejudice against my being interested in anything pertaining to the movement. I have since retained the name, and have hitherto used it professionally, as it enabled me to utilise the reputa-

Digitized by Google

tion I had already gained. For some years I did all the good I could privately, in a quiet way, by healing the sick without any money consideration; and I still feel that greater success would attend my efforts were I in a position to heal without receiving any remuneration from the persons benefited. Many of my best cures are performed on those who are too poor to pay me anything.

However, in the year 1873 I lost my wife, whose feelings I respected by never allowing my name to be used in connection with spiritualism in any form. But by her death this condition was removed; and my business too, which had steadily declined since my guides wished me to devote myself entirely to healing, proving a complete failure, I felt compelled to devote myself to it, which I have continued to do, in London or elsewhere, up to the present time, with marked success professionally, while the income I have derived from this source has enabled me to live in comparative comfort. In this matter I have trusted my guides, and they have made ample provision for me.

In September, 1874, I commenced as a public healer at No. 7, Montgomery Place, Boston, U.S., remaining there about three months, at the end of which time I removed to Havana, in the island of Cuba, where I stayed just one month.

The first case I treated in Havana was that of a gentleman who passed me with his head enveloped in a bandage, as I was standing on the steps of an hotel. I asked him what was the matter; but, not knowing the language, I could not understand his reply. Being

Digitized by Google

impressed that it was neuralgia, I invited him up to my room, and treated him successfully in the presence of his friends, entirely removing the pain, and left him talking in Spanish and gesticulating to them, all of whom were much excited. After he left I saw no more of him. His friends, however, stationed themselves at the front entrance, and waited until a friend of theirs came up who had been suffering from rheumatism for two years. I was then invited to go to that gentleman's house, whither I went, and returned to the hotel in less than half an hour with an extra doubloon in my pocket. After two more treatments my patient was completely cured of his rheumatism, and I was rewarded each time with a doubloon. These two cases sufficed to advertise me sufficiently, and I was kept busily engaged until my return to Boston, when I took up my old quarters and remained there until May, 1875.

The last case I treated in Boston was that of a man suffering from typhoid fever and pneumonia, which case I carried through successfully. In treating this case, I used, for the first time, magnetised water,* with a result that satisfied me of its value as a curative agent.

I would here record my sincere thanks to the public mediums in Boston, the late Mrs. Hardy in particular, for encouragement and favours shown.

I sailed from New York on May 8th of the above year, in company with Mr. and Mrs. Hardy, bound for the shores of Old England, and arrived in London

* This was used under the directions of Mrs. S. W. Fletcher, a public medium, of Boston.

Digitized by Google

during the same month. From there I proceeded to the Continent, about the 1st of June. After visiting some of the Italian cities, I returned to London the first week in July, when I opened my rooms in Southampton Row, and commenced as a healing practitioner.

The only public announcement of my work was the following paragraph, which appeared in the *Medium* of July 2nd :

'A HEALER IN LONDON.—Dr. Mack, who has accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Hardy to this country, has taken rooms at 26, Southampton Row, nearly opposite to the Spiritual Institution. These will be opened on Monday for the reception of patients. The doctor asks all who are afflicted to visit him and receive his aid, whether they are in a position to pay or not, the free days being Tuesday and Friday. Those who can pay will be expected to contribute for the benefits they may receive on the other days of the week. Dr. Mack uses no medicines or instruments of any kind. Hours, from 9 a.m. to 5 p.m.'

Shortly afterwards I attended on what was called a Public Conference on Healing, held at Doughty Hall, London, where I was made the subject of criticism, and, indirectly, of envy, since I was reflected upon with evident discredit, as an 'American' medium. Being called upon by the Chairman towards the close of the evening to make some remarks, and feeling that my reputation as an 'American' medium and a public worker was at stake, I stated to the chairman that 'there had already been too much talk before the meeting, but *nothing had been done.* I preferred *work* to *talk*, and

Digitized by Google

though I had never done any healing on a public platform, I would do so with the assistance of my spirit guides, who had never yet failed me. I was perfectly willing to put myself in their hands, providing I had the use of the hall another evening, in the same way it had been accorded the principal speaker on this occasion.' The chairman gladly accepted my offer, and generously placed the hall at my disposal. The meeting was held on the following Sunday evening, and the result was described in the *Medium* of September 3rd as follows:

'DR. MACK'S HEALING SERVICE AT DOUGHTY HALL.

'Truly, apostolic times are come again. What can the Church be about when she does not open her mystified eyes and see the power of fulfilling her historical postulates at work in our midst? Let the Church take her own course. No doubt she knows her own business, and has in all ages neglected or stoned the prophets. The people are beginning to recognise that there is a power at their command which is well worth the coveting. A few years ago it would have been impossible to have got together such an audience as met in Doughty Hall on Sunday evening. It was not a crowd of incredulous sightseers ready to burst forth in scornful opposition. It was not a concourse of fanatics wild with a vain belief. It was a highly representative audience of intelligent, earnest, and devoted people, with an appearance of solid respectability which would have recommended almost any subject. They entered into the service with hearty sympathy, and eagerly cheered the healer's repeated successes.

'Mr. Burns conducted the service in the usual man-

Digitized by Google

ner. A hymn was sung. Then a part of Acts v. was read, describing the healing power of the apostles. A second hymn was followed by an invocation from Miss Eager—perhaps one of the most noble utterances that an audience of Spiritualists has yet listened to. Mr. Burns then delivered a short address on the object of the meeting, and Mrs. Burke spoke on the formation of a benevolent fund at Mrs. Bullock's Hall. A basin of water, a water-can from which to replenish it, and a pail for the waste water were arranged in front of the speaker's desk, and Dr. Mack, a veritable giant in build, stepped to the front, and invited those who were suffering to avail themselves of what aid he and his spirit-friends could afford them. He desired that each patient should tell the audience what his ailment was, and the benefit derived. About ten persons were treated in all. The first had a chronic irritation of the stomach, and was not perceptibly benefited. The second had a weakness of one eye, and could not say his sight was improved. Then came a gentleman who shivered all over as the Doctor placed his hand on his stomach, and said he felt some relief. A gentleman was relieved of palpitation of the heart, and a lady of the same disease, accompanied with great nervousness and deafness. That this lady's hearing was benefited we are certain, for we spoke to her both before and after treatment. A gentleman was relieved of rheumatism of the knees of many years' standing. He had been unable to pick any object from the floor without great difficulty, but after treatment he was as supple as a boy. Mr. Ackerman presented himself suffering from pain in the shoulder. He was relieved. Thus the work went on till the time for holding the service was exhausted. The evident benefit derived by most of the sufferers very much impressed the audience, and on Monday the Doctor was besieged with those who had been thereby induced to try his

Digitized by Google

power. One gentleman ran after us in the street on Monday, joyfully declaring that he had been relieved of pain so intense that he could scarcely endure it. He said the news was too good to be true, and he hoped to receive further benefits, and would also introduce the matter to his friends.

'On Tuesday (the free day) Dr. Mack had more than he could do, even with the assistance of Mrs. Burke and another lady. Notes of the work done during these days will be given next week by Mrs. Burke, and they will afford some facts respecting what was done on Sunday. Altogether the healing power got a great impulse from the service on Sunday evening.

'While Dr. Mack was healing, singing and speaking was carried on, that the attention of the audience might not be too much absorbed in what Dr. Mack was doing. Mr. Burns spoke repeatedly, and in such a manner as to make the proceedings useful and instructive to the audience. Dr. Hallock also made two valuable speeches. He said Dr. Mack was labouring under the greatest disadvantages in endeavouring to treat the sick before such a large audience. He had experience of the healing power in his own practice, and could testify to its value. If Dr. Mack could succeed there, how much more he would succeed in his own rooms. Dr. Hallock supported the healer in the most generous manner, and more than ever endeared himself to his London friends by the clearness and freshness of his utterances. Mr. Henley also spoke, offering some remarks on the conditions for healing.

'Dr. Mack never had attempted to heal in public before, and it cost him considerable resolution to make the effort. He was, however, successful, and made a deep impression on all who witnessed the experiment.

Digitized by Google

A good collection towards the expenses of the meeting was taken at the close.

'Mr. Burns asked those who had been treated to send on the results during the early part of the week for publication in the *Medium*. These reports will for most part come in another form, as several of the patients have since visited Dr. Mack. We have received the following note from Mrs. Ackerman, who has also called in person and expressed herself even more decidedly than in the following words:

'"DEAR SIR,

'"It is with great pleasure I address you, at my good husband's (Mr. Ackerman) request, to say he derived great relief last night from Dr. Mack's treatment. I have much happiness in saying he had a better night, and rose this morning more himself than he has for the past ten days.

"'With fervent wishes for the prosperity of the Institution, from yours respectfully,

"'M. E. ACKERMAN.

"'*August* 30, 1875.'"

Since that time I have given public healing *séances* in London and various provincial towns, with much success; the results, more or less marked, as reported in the public prints, will be found in the appendix to this work.

From the foregoing narrative, it will be seen that up to the present I have had no reason to regret the steps I took in the cause of suffering humanity, and it is for the encouragement of others, more or less endowed with healing power, that these pages have been written. I have also received urgent solicitations from many

Digitized by Google

patients and other friends to give the knowledge and experience I have attained, together with such suggestions as might present themselves to my mind, for the instruction and guidance of those who are interested in the important matter of

HEALING BY THE LAYING-ON OF HANDS.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER II.

THE ORGANIC QUALIFICATIONS OF A HEALER.

No two healers identically alike.—Why the author is a healer, according to phrenology.—Delineation of the author.—Measurements of the brain and body.—Character of the body.—Relation of brain to rest of organism.—Religious sentiment.—Social sympathies.—'Dr. Mack' not a mesmerist.—Diseases he is most successful in curing.—Not opposed to scientific practitioners.—Duty of the medical faculty to investigate the healing power.

'To another the gifts of Healing by the same Spirit.'—*St. Paul.*

In this chapter is presented a phrenological delineation of 'Dr. Mack,' written with special reference to the philosophy of healing by the laying on of hands. If it be said that the power to heal in this manner depends on organic qualifications, the question, In what do these qualifications consist? is highly interesting. It is not claimed that all healers will present the identical features of development that the one under consideration possesses. The general laws of mediumship are so variously diversified, that the superficial observer is in danger of arriving at baseless conclusions. To guard against this, it is necessary to bear in mind that the same temperamental type may exist under great diversity of outward expression, which only the skilled adept can satisfactorily determine.

The following article, slightly revised, is extracted from the *Medium and Daybreak*, of May 26th, 1876. It is presented here as the answer of phrenology as to

Digitized by Google

why the subject under examination is possessed of healing powers in a more eminent degree than is the case generally:

'THE PHYSIOLOGICAL AND PHRENOLOGICAL CONDITIONS OF A SPIRITUAL HEALER.

'On the evening of the 15th inst., Dr. Mack, by special invitation, attended the Star Circle at the Spiritual Institution, that the students assembled might have the benefit of witnessing Mr. Burns's demonstrations, and of observing those organic features peculiar to the spiritual healer. There was a full attendance, and great interest was manifested in the proceedings. After the delineation of Dr. Cook, which was published in these columns last week, Mr. Burns turned his attention to Dr. Mack, and proceeded with a number of measurements of head and body, as follows:

'DELINEATION OF DR. MACK.

'MEASUREMENTS.—A. *Cranial:* Circumference of head, 23½ in.; from the occipital spine to the root of the nose, 14¼ in.; from ear to ear round the perceptives, 12½ in.; over Benevolence, 13½ in.; over Firmness, 14⅜ in.; over Independence, 14 in.; over Philoprogenitiveness, 12½ in.; over Cerebellum, 11¾ in.; depth of skull, 5⅜ in.

'B. *Bodily:* Circumference of neck, 15½ in.; under the arm-pits, 43 in.; round the diaphragm, 42½ in.; round the pelvis, 43½ in. Normal height, 6 ft. 2 in. (varies between 6 ft. 1½ in. and 6 ft. 3½ in.); length of neck from the cerebellum to the vertebral prominence, 6½ in.; from the vertebral prominence to the end of the spine, 21 in.; from the end of the spine to the inner side of knee-joint, 19½ in.; from the knee-joint to the ground, 22 in. (including heel of boot). This was as near to the proportions as could be gained by the apparatus used. Dr. Mack weighs about 220 lbs.

Digitized by Google

'As has been indicated by the measurements, the human organism consists of two distinct divisions, the head, and the body with its members: the body relating man sensationally and sympathetically with the material world; the brain, as an organ of mental manifestation, relating man to the sphere of thought. It is clear, therefore, that the uses of these divisions, body and brain, to the soul, are distinct, though necessary to each other.

'Dr. Mack does not profess to have a knowledge of diseases or of physiology, nor of the usual methods of diagnosis, or the indications by which the various forms of disease are arrived at. When a patient comes before him, he is led at once to the seat of the disease, or he experiences in his own person the symptoms of the patient. Something outside of his own mentality gives him this information. The cure is effected by the elements derived from the Doctor's own body, or put through him by some independent mind-power, but he has himself no theory on the matter, or preconceived idea how the treatment is to be applied. I have seen him influenced to operate on his own body, and the patient felt the benefits thereof. He may only hold the hands of the patient, and yet be really operating upon another, and it may be distant, part of the body. Clairvoyants, in their observations on this, say that there are streams of variously coloured fluids passing from Dr. Mack to the parts to be affected. Here is a problem, the elements of which are—that the Doctor's body is an instrumentality through which certain effects are produced, but his own conscious knowledge or volition is not the agency by which the results are accomplished. Hence the question arises, What is the agency? That there is an adequate cause for the effect produced, there can be no doubt; and that the intelligence directing the process is of a high order, the results and the systematic method by which they

Digitized by Google

are attained show. There must also be a source of supply for the medicinal influence used, as well as the skill which directs it. Dr. Mack's individual testimony, based on experience and the observations of clairvoyants, is in effect that spiritual beings control these operations, and that they supply the necessary elements to effect their purpose, Dr. Mack's organism being a medium through which they are enabled to attain the end sought. We have, therefore, before us a spiritual healer, and it is for us to observe him closely, and discover, if possible, the conditions which adapt him for his peculiar work.

'In Dr. Mack we have an extraordinarily large man. The measurements are much above the average, and the proportion is good. For a man of his size of bone, the hair is particularly fine, the skin is smooth, and the tissues of the body are soft and flexible. These features indicate susceptibility, a condition of the nervous system which permits of a fine discrimination of the nervous surroundings. He is quickly awake to all sorts of influences around him. Dr. Mack's foot is a small one, indicating that though the body is large there is a mental or nervous, rather than an animal or nutritive, tendency. The wisdom of submitting the organism to accurate measurements is illustrated in this case. Beginning at the foot, and passing upwards, we find that every division or range of the physiology exceeds in development that of the one lower, until we come to the lungs, which are the most comprehensive of all. Hence the higher elements of the animal system are superior to the lower elements, giving an aptitude for the manifestation of the higher ranges of function through the body as a purely physical organ, and therefore ensuring a high degree of perfection in its condition as a whole.

'The quality of the body is further influenced by the blending of temperaments, which are in this case

Digitized by Google

peculiarly combined. The nutritive, pulmonary, and circulatory functions are well represented, which impart fulness and richness to the system, and enable it to give off influences, and supply activity and energy to the character. The person of the arterial or active type is generally recognised by the florid complexion, square head, fair or reddish hair, and the dry heat of the skin. In Dr. Mack there is, however, the opposite type. The hair and eyes are dark, the skin pale and moist, and the tissues are delicate and juicy. The form of the body is masculine or positive, but its tone and quality is negative or feminine. This indicates a remarkable combination, but the latter type decidedly predominates. This is accounted for by the fine development of the glandular system. The cerebellum is immensely large, which, with other conditions, indicates the great capacity of generative power within the body, which produces vital forces. The inference is that the vital organs are well sustained with nervous power to perform their operations. The nerve-centres engaged in elaborating the food into the materials fit for the uses of the spirit are powerful, and do their work efficiently. Having prepared their products, the organs of assimilation, properly so called, hand them over to the circulatory system; the capacious lungs submit the nutritious stream to the influence of the atmosphere, but it yet undergoes further elaboration. The soft, juicy tissues found all over the body, more characteristic of woman than of man (the muscles are not hard and stringy, but soft and elastic), are sure signs of the glandular temperament, which retains within the system the finer essences of the food, and spiritualises them by further acquaintance with the immortal spirit within which overrules all. The neck is large, indicating a good, free circulation. The organisation is one that is not readily driven into extremes of congestion, undue heat, or perspiration. The body is

Digitized by Google

conservative of its power, and the harmony of function permits voluntary exercises to be engaged in without much loss of the vital resources. Thus, while a man with the active, positive, non-mediumistic temperament readily throws off the elements of nutrition, and may eat much without seeming to be the better for it, this organisation conserves them, elaborates them into the highest condition, and presents a personal sphere that is magnetic and soothing rather than exciting and repelling. Combining the special features of the organism before us—the supremacy of the brain and higher functions, the integrity of the assimilative and generative system, the negative and sensitive type, and the refining action of the glandular system—we have a mediumistic person whose sphere is attractive to other spheres, and may be related to spiritual conditions of a refined, healthy, and superior order. The organism is an approach to the universal in its constitution, and may be found to contain, chemically as well as anatomically, a fine proportion of the "primates" of which all objects are composed. Being thus constituted, the body is a repository of forces and potencies, which can not only be used themselves, but are, by their presence in the body, a gateway for the introduction of an inexhaustible supply of similar essences, in a sublimated state, derived from spiritual or atmospheric sources.

'Then as to the brain, which is much above the average in volume. The form of the head is long and narrow, flat at the sides, and projecting a long way forward over the eyes, and behind in the region of the domestic affections. The side organs are not large, but the central organs are prodigious in development. This form of brain gives prominence to the essentials of the mind, and presents them unencumbered by what may be literally called "side issues." The mind acts wholly and in unison, which involves a point of harmony between mind and body. This radical, whole-

Digitized by Google

souled condition of the brain is, however, counterbalanced by the conservative type of body which makes the best use of its recuperative circumstances to repair the waste which the desires of the mind entail. The harmony between brain and body is also observed in the following combination: the body being large, and all the elements of the organisation being fully represented, he has a very intense and universal sympathy with all forms of objective nature around him; at the same time he has extraordinary powers of perception for sensing intellectually the full qualities and uses of all things he comes in contact with. He is a man who does not gather knowledge from theories, thoughts, and experience of others communicated to him orally, or by literary processes; but he gains his information by practical contact with the world. It would be impossible to educate him by scholastic methods, and equally so to prevent him from being educated if he is let loose in the world, and left to his own devices. Men cannot come in sympathy with such elements of mundane existence as may not be represented in their organism, and it is impossible for these people to understand practically those things the correlates of which their organisms are deficient of. They may be developed in the logical organs, take up the experience of others, reason upon it, and deduce inferences, but they cannot experimentally comprehend that which they have not represented in their physical organism, by which alone consciousness of external nature is possible.

'A man of the stamp of Dr. Mack is capable of becoming acquainted with any department of nature, and can succeed in turning his experience to profitable account. He could distinguish himself as a contractor, to direct and carry out and grasp great plans; as a raiser of crops or stock; as traveller, merchant, or manufacturer, or in any position in life requiring an

Digitized by Google

intuitive knowledge of the nature of things, and how best to realise their uses. That part of the forehead in which theories are spun and impracticable projects are hatched, is not very fully developed. He simply requires to see a thing, and to come in sympathy with it, to know its practical value to him.

'The acquisitive and self-protective faculties are small. If he makes money, it is because of his ability and judgment, and his experience and clear perceptions are his best protective policy. He will produce much more wealth than he will hoard up. In the latter quality he is rather deficient.

'The organs of Comparison, Human Nature, and Benevolence are extremely large. I have seldom met with a head so full in this part. These developments elevate the perceptive power to the metaphysical, intuitional, and sympathetic planes. External objects are not alone seen, but the mental state is perceived, and, by sympathy, the very feelings and conditions of the individual before him may be participated in. These organs have an important bearing on the power of spirits, through Dr. Mack as a medium. As every organ of the body is an element towards building up the spiritual man, so does every organ of the mind, or brain, present a medium through which mental operations can be conducted by controlling powers. If Dr. Mack were devoid of this intuitional development, it would be impossible for his guides to bring him into hearty sympathy with his patients, and it would be equally impossible for them to observe what is required through these windows in his mental sphere. The diagnosis of cases can thus be effected, and the Doctor will be made to act upon it without his having any intellectual consciousness of the matter in which he is engaged, and if he does gather an intellectual conviction of the results arrived at on the spur of the moment intuitively, he cannot afterwards tell you what led him

Digitized by Google

to it, but he felt impressed that such was the case, and he acted accordingly or felt influenced to do so. Large Benevolence is also necessary, because a healer cannot take interest in a person that he does not come sympathetically in relation with. The impulse to do good, the desire to love, for the time being, the object to be treated, is the connecting link between the mind-sphere of the operator and the subject that has to be operated upon. Sympathy is a blending of two human spheres together. But may not this result from patient and healer coming into bodily contact with each other? A person may be benefited by coming into the sphere of a healer, and he may not be conscious of it; but to use the power intelligently, to effect specific purposes, mind of some kind must be displayed, so it is evident that the latent brain capabilities of the healer are as necessary for the purposes of spirits as the hygienic qualities of his body. The sympathetic relationship must be directed by a mental impulse, or the healer diffuses his healing power indiscriminately, and may be filling a person with vitality without operating on those diseased conditions which require to be removed. This is well known not to be the case with Dr. Mack. Without any effort on his part, the influence is directed on the various organs affected in the most precise manner; and why this is so I am endeavouring to explain.

'Dr. Mack is very large in Veneration. This gives a filial regard for the Supreme Power independent of theological ideas entertained by the intellect, and a desire to effect holy purposes. Every act becomes to a certain extent a religious ceremony, and the mind is uplifted in the performance of its duties.

'Firmness and Self-Esteem are both large, the latter more particularly in the direction of independence and self-reliance of mind. Pride, or the sense of personal dignity, is not great, but the ability to feel strong in

Digitized by Google

that which he possesses, without having to lean on external resources, is marked. This enables the will, through him, to be concentrated on a certain result.

'The love of home, family, children, and the womanly, warm, nursing tendencies of mind are large. A healer requires to positively love every person he heals. He may only do so for the time being, and it may be as a blind impulse, but the healer requires to be devoted to the object he has in view. As the mother finds a place in her affections for her family, however numerous, so Dr. Mack concentrates powerful sympathies and deep affection on the many who come under his hands. The large cerebellum indicates recuperative power—the ability to furnish a steady supply of vital energy; it infuses warmth in his manner to patients of either sex, adapts him to the character of woman, inspires her with confidence, and enables him to treat diseases of the pelvis more particularly.

'The side head is not largely developed. This is a good point, because it enables an operator to give himself up with singleness of purpose to the one consideration.

'If Cautiousness were large, and the side organs also, many self-protective and secondary considerations would creep in and prevent that pure forcibleness of influence which is necessary to the most intent direction of the purpose on one object. In this type of head, however, the side organs exercise greater power than is apparent, and there is not necessarily any want of forethought and prudence. Combativeness is large. There is much moral courage and resisting-power. He will promptly oppose all intrusions upon his domain, but is not of a harsh, aggressive disposition, though opposition will call forth giant resistance. He gives in at once when his love, sympathy, or common sense are appealed to.

'Conscientiousness in combination with Firmness,

Digitized by Google

gives a strong moral purpose to every transaction. He is very firm in the sense of integrity, duty, and obligation. He is not perhaps so circumspect as many a one, or so fastidious over appearances, but is extremely fixed and consistent in the prime elements that regulate his moral principles. His mind is one that is slightly deficient in hope and in faith, particularly the latter. He is very sceptical, and the wonder is that a man of this stamp should trust the spirits at all. The only thing that would compel him to any action in that direction would be the results of experience in his own person. Unless he had this, he would regard the whole affair as something with which he had no business to be associated. Being mediumistic, and adapted to the work he has to perform, this experience has in all likelihood been forced upon him.

'This ended the examination, but during some remarks which followed it was pointed out that Dr. Mack was not a mesmerist, who acted upon the brain or consciousness, but a healer, who, under spirit influence, was capable of vitally benefiting those who came under his treatment. In short, his is an instance of that old method of treating diseases by the "laying on of hands." His organism also adapts him more particularly to bodily ailments than those of psychological character, and if we may express our opinion still further, affections of the glandular system, the circulation, and the digestive organs—the vital departments of man's nature—in preference to affections of the mind. We do not mean to say that Dr. Mack has not power over diseases of the nerves, for we know of cases in which he has relieved deafness at a distance by the use of his magnetised paper, and patients visiting him afterwards were further benefited. We know also that he cured blindness. But these cases are not by any means so plentiful as that class in which he seems to

Digitized by Google

operate with most decided advantage. The water which he magnetises is a most efficacious remedy for indigestion, constipation, and all affections of the digestive organs. Affections of the kidneys and the excretories readily yield to his power, and our pages [*i.e.* those of the *Medium*] have already testified to his success over tumours and morbid growths of that kind. But if this healing power has an influence on one class of disease, why not on others? We answer, it has, but is modified by the organic peculiarities of the operator. A more compact, sharp, mental organisation would give greater control over the action of the brain and cerebro-spinal nerves. This is about the only criticism we have to offer.

'Speaking medically, the value of a remedy is estimated by the changes it produces on the organism. The experimenter with medicaments does not expect an immediate cure from the use of the drug he exhibits, and in many hopeless cases ultimate recovery is quite out of the question; but he nevertheless perseveres with his remedy, and carefully notes the faintest result perceptible in the patient. It is by this definite power over diseased conditions that remedies are classed, and in practice employed in the treatment of disease. It is more scientific, then, to observe what peculiar influence this healing power has over morbid conditions than, without explanation, simply to quote cases in which cures have been effected by it. Take a sufferer to Dr. Mack, compare his state after treatment with what it was before, accurately determine what effect has been produced, and you, by a truly scientific process which is in use by medical men daily, arrive at the therapeutical efficiency of this spiritual means of operation. We have given a slight attention to this department, but regret that it has not been more efficiently carried out. A case-book carefully kept, recording the effects of Dr. Mack's treatment, would be something

Digitized by Google

quite new to the medical world, and the most instructive experience they could possess. This agency is not necessarily antagonistic to the aims of the scientific practitioner, however much it may be opposed by the medical bigot. The true physician is anxious to understand the nature of man, and to become acquainted with all agencies that can operate thereon beneficially. Nor does Dr. Mack set himself up against the medical schools. He feels called to do a certain work, and he does it to the best of his ability, discharging his own duty in that matter, and allowing the medical faculty to do the same in respect to theirs. We offer an opinion to which we have not heard Dr. Mack give utterance, viz., that it is the duty of the medical faculty to investigate the nature of such a power as this; and so they do in many instances. Not a few medical men, having failed to receive benefit from their own skill, or that of their brother practitioners, have placed themselves under Dr. Mack's treatment; others have visited his rooms for the purpose of observing the effect of his power.'

The editor of the *Medium* concluded his article by citing a number of successful cases which had come under his notice. Some of these will be found arranged under their proper heads, in subsequent chapters dealing with the treatment of particular cases.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER III.

MEDICAL THEORIES AND THE TRUE HEALING PRINCIPLE.

Varying systems of medical practice.—Like effects not always produced by the same remedies in different hands.—Healing by laying on of hands renders a discussion upon drug medication unnecessary.—Medical science the result of experience.—Medical discovery always proceeding.—Healing by laying on of hands not a new thing.—Magnetism amongst the Egyptians, Hebrews, Greeks, Romans, and Gauls.—The magnetism of the sea.—Vital magnetism.—Pyne.—Du Potet.—Gibbes.—Ashbuner.—A healing force in nature.—The patient must co-operate.—Newnham.—The poor easily cured.—Barth's advice to patients.—Benefits direct and immediate.—The system a simple one.

'God cures, and the doctor takes the fee.'

'They are scarcely worthy of the name of physicians or physiologists, who say that magnetism determines no changes in the organisation, or that it does not possess powers in the cure of diseases.'—ROSTAN.

THE nature of disease and the best methods of its treatment are problems among the most difficult that challenge the attention of the human intellect. The numerous contradictory systems of medical practice which at present prevail, and the constant changes of remedies taking place among fashionable practitioners, afford proof of the above statement. The remedy that leads to popularity and wealth in the hands of one medical man, often totally fails when administered by another; while patients frequently realise that the visit and presence of the doctor are more efficacious than the

Digitized by Google

medicines he prescribes. In making these remarks, the author does not intend to enter into the wide question of drug medication; for if the truth of healing by the laying on of hands can be established, other systems of medical treatment can be left to take care of themselves. What is desired is, that the reader should know that physicians, like poets, are born, not made. That, even in the ordinary practice of medicine, that man is the most successful who is by nature best adapted for attending upon the sick. Such a one is not dependent on medical remedies, books, or theories. As we proceed, it will be made apparent that this success may depend not wholly upon an intellect capable of understanding medicine scientifically, or intuition to enable one to diagnose correctly, but that it may arise, in addition to these, from the possession of a healing influence which some persons have, and by which they may benefit the suffering without being aware of the fact.

Another point to bear in mind in a work of this kind is, that all medical science is the result of experience. Medical men without number have tried, in all ages, countless remedies, and have recorded their results on the patients who have been subjected to them. These results have been accepted as the elements of our medical science, and constitute the basis of the student's education to-day. In looking through the various periodicals devoted to the interests of the medical profession, it may be discovered at a glance that the discoveries and experiments of medical men are being still pursued. Any medical man who is

Digitized by Google

capable of conducting a new inquiry to a successful issue, or able to repeat an old experiment, has but to appear in print, to enable him to act for the information and guidance of his brethren throughout the world.

As an apology for the course which I am forced to take in this work, I make these general remarks simply by way of an introduction. Like the healers of other schools, I prefer to base my teachings upon experience; not my own experience alone, though I illustrate my subject by experiments I have personally conducted. But there are many persons who disbelieve the ability to remove disease by such a simple process, and who entertain the thought that unless a quantity of medicine is swallowed, no real benefit can accrue. The fallacy of such ideas, however, is apparent when the evidence of facts, of which the cases reported in this work will furnish examples, is presented; and we incline to the thought that the hostility and antipathy manifested by all classes of minds against this more natural method of treatment is mainly, if not entirely, due to the extreme ignorance which prevails respecting this great and mighty curative agent imparted through the medium of the hands.

As Barth truly says:

'There is only one marvel, one wonder, connected with mesmeric cures—the wonder and marvel arising from ignorance. The untaught savage, or "child of Nature," sees a miracle or a work of the devil in everything which he cannot understand; and his well-taught, religious, philosophic brother, does just the same. Strange it is that some people are so ready to

Digitized by Google

limit their belief in God's mercies, and extend their credence in the devil's powers.'*

This method of removing disease and alleviating suffering is by no means one of modern origin, for reference to the histories of the past show that it has not only been known, but practised almost universally. Indeed the use of medicine, though known and sometimes ordered by the physicians of ancient times, never attained to any position of eminence until the more perfect treatment had sunk into disuse by the machinations of the priesthood during the dark ages, who threw around it a cloud of mystery to add to the importance of their office. Previously to that time the professions of medicine and divinity were held by the same person, but the practice which obtained in that order was the one we are now directing attention to. Thus the healing art was practised by the Brahminical priesthood, the Chaldean priesthood, and the ancient Magi in their temples and sanctuaries. It was from the Sages of India that the Greeks received the art, and those in turn communicated the knowledge to the Romans. It is to this practice of healing by laying on of hands that we are indebted for the term surgeon which is derived from *cheir* the hand, and *ergon* a work, or, as a distinguished writer has observed, 'the cures performed by the hand;' and from the same source we have the terms, curates, doctors, and healers; but how few are they using these titles who have earned them by their works!

Dr. Alphonse Teste, in his 'Practical Manual of

* 'What is Mesmerism?' London: H. Baillière, (1853), p. 60.

Digitized by Google

Animal Magnetism,'* gives the following interesting summary of his historical researches into animal magnetism :

'*Magnetism among the Egyptians.*

'Charlatans, according to Celsus, performed extraordinary cures by the mere *apposition of the hands*, and cured patients *by blowing.*

'Arnobius, who confirms the same fact,† states the reproaches which the Pagans addressed to Jesus in these terms : "He is a magician," said they, who has done all these things by a clandestine art : he has furtively taken from the Egyptian temples the name of the powerful angels, and has robbed them of their ancient customs, their secret doctrines."

'Finally, the supposed intervention of the goddess Isis,‡ who, according to the Egyptian priests, inspired the faithful during their dreams with a knowledge of the means of curing themselves of their diseases, seems to us nothing else than *the instinct of those remedies* with which our somnambulists are endowed.

'*Magnetism among the Hebrews.*

'The prophets of Israel, designated by the name of *seers*, were as well consulted for the ordinary events of life as for sacred things. We read, for example, in the ninth chapter of the Second Book of Samuel, that Saul went to consult Samuel to learn from him what had become of his father's asses, which had been astray for several days.

'Ahab, king of Israel, wishing to know if he should make war to take Ramoth in Gilead, assembled his prophets to the number of four hundred.§

* Translated from the second edition, by Dr. Spillan, M.D., M.A., Fellow of the Dublin College of Physicians. London : Baillière, (1843), pp. 11—15.

† Adv. Gentes, liv. 1.

‡ Diod. Sicul.

§ Kings, book i. chap. xxii.

Digitized by Google

'God speaks *during dreams* in the *visions* of the night, to warn man of the evil which he doeth, and to instruct him in that which he should know.*

'The son of the widow of Sarepta became sick, and his disease became so severe, that he no longer retained a breath of life. Elijah took the child in his arms, carried him into the apartment where he resided, and laid him on his bed. He then extended himself thrice over the child, measuring himself by his little body, and he cried out, "Lord, my God, grant, I pray Thee, that the soul of this child may re-enter his body;" and the child was restored to life.†

'In nearly the same manner Elisha cured the child of the Shunamite.

'*Magnetism among the Greeks.*

'The Greeks had derived most of their customs from India and Egypt. Medicine with them was a species of priesthood, the mysteries of which the initiated could not reveal to the profane, under pain of sacrilege. Thus we see the first Greek physicians employ, for the cure of their patients, certain *magic* processes, which can only be compared to the acts of our magnetisers.

'Pyrrhus, king of Epirus, cured persons suffering from the spleen by touching them slowly, and for a long time, on the painful side.‡

'Ælian says that, on approaching the Psylle, persons were struck with stupor as if they had drunk a soporific potion, and that they continued deprived of their senses until the Psylle was removed.§

'The affections suffered by the body, says Hippocrates,‖ the soul sees quite well with shut eyes.

'According to Strabo, there was between Nepa and

* Job, chap. xxxiii. † Kings, book ii. chap. iv.
‡ Plut. in Pyrrho. § Ælian. Hist. Animalium, lib. xvi. c. 28.
‖ De Regimine, lib. iii.

Digitized by Google

the fish, and likewise prevailed in and upon man, and formed an essential part of his nature. The luminous marine animals, according to M. M. Quoy* and Grimard, give off a sensible odour while alive, similar to that which is perceived around a highly-charged electrical apparatus. These minute animals are believed to be the chief source of that beautiful and remarkable phenomenon, the luminousness of the sea. The scintillations are observed more distinctly when the crests of the waves are broken by the wind or the transit of a ship, and are much more brilliant on some nights than on others. In his 'Corsair,' Lord Byron gives a beautiful description of this appearance, evidently from personal observation :

> 'Flashed the dipt oar, and sparkling with the stroke,
> Around the waves phosphoric brightness broke.'

And in a note he observes : 'By night every stroke of the oar, every motion of the ship or boat, is followed by a slight flash, like sheet lightning from the water.'

May not the restorative effect of sea-bathing be largely due to the influence of electricity? also may not the varying amount of electricity account for the variable results often produced by sea-bathing?

To the therapeutæ it became evident that to this primary and fundamental principle of all life they must look for the means of removing disease, and that all maladies and disorders were the effect of a depletion of these electrical forces which are necessary for maintaining the equilibrium of the system, and to restore them to their normal strength was to reinstate health.

* 'Cyclop. Anat. and Phys., Art. Animal Luminousness.'

Digitized by Google

To effect the restitution of electricity in the system certain agents possessing the required qualities were employed; but so soon as the knowledge of the capability of the hand to transmit it became known, they were discarded, or nearly so, being only resorted to when other means failed.

The Rev. Thomas Pyne, in his interesting little work on 'Vital Magnetism,'* expresses the opinion that when disease is the result of a lack of vital magnetism it may be relieved, and health restored, by an inpouring of the fluid from a healthy person. He says:

'As it is in ordinary electricity, so in the animal-magnetic process; where need is, the deficiency is supplied; where there is abundance, the life-giving power cannot be received.'

Baron du Potet strongly supports the position taken by Mr. Pyne. Speaking of the relationship of the healer to the patient, he says of the former:

'You yourself are absolutely necessary; you are his daily bread. From your organisation he draws the strength which is wanting to him; and when the connection between your two nervous systems is well established, your approach is felt. He robs you without your knowledge; and it has often happened that after being with such people, whom I had no intention of magnetising, I have been as exhausted as if I had exerted my powers. How many doctors thus magnetise their patients without suspecting it!'†

Truly this method of healing is founded on an

* London: S. Highley, (1844,) p. 51.

† 'The Students' Manual of Magnetism,' translated from the French of Baron Du Potet, in *Human Nature*, vol. xii., pp. 223-4.

Digitized by Google

universal law which operates on all forms of animal existence. But there are, perhaps, persons who will distrust a course of reasoning of this kind, demanding demonstrable evidence before accepting the above conclusions. If, therefore, we can demonstrate man to be an electrical being, or subject to electrical conditions, the difficulty of grasping the position is overcome. And how shall we prove that man is an electrical being? By the same means that we prove that other objects possess electrical qualities. Whatever possesses electricity possesses also polarity; hence man should have polarity.

Dr. Robert W. Gibbes, in demonstrating the reality of this, says :*

'I procured a long delicate magnetic needle, and made a strong effort, as if throwing off something from the fingers, and brought them carefully to the needle, avoiding to produce vibration of the air, and, to my satisfaction, found my right hand *repel the north pole* of the needle. I repeated it, and found it *attracted* the *south pole*, proving *north polarity* in that hand. I now tried the left hand, and found it, whilst opposite polarity, attracting the *north* and repelling the *south* pole of the needle.'

Dr. Ashburner in an article upon 'The Forces of Nature' (*Spiritual Magazine*, Jan., 1860), says :

'Assuming that electric and magnetic currents exist, we may infer that a fluid in many particulars analogous to magnetism may be proved. We may be led to infer from numerous observations, made at different times by numerous persons, that certain

* *The Pheno-Magnet*, edited by Dr. Spencer T. Hall (1843), p. 229.

Digitized by Google

effects are produced *by the operation of an influence from one living being to another.* An endeavour will be made to show that this influence, indebted for its existence, perhaps, to psychological causes, operates by the agency of a supposed fluid, which producing physiological phenomena similar to those produced by the magnetic fluid, may be inferred to be analogous to it. Striking facts may be adduced, too, which may tend to the conclusion that the *exercise* of the faculties of the human mind, and particularly that of the will, is attended by *the emanation of a fluid from the brain, from the fingers, from the seats of the functional extremities of the nerves*, or from some part of the person who may be exercising the mental faculties.'

I contend that there is a 'force' or an 'agency' in man which may be transferred from one person to another, and which is capable of beneficent uses in healing the sick. I do not care much for terms: it may be called 'neurology,' 'vital force,' 'magnetism,' 'pathetism,' 'electricity,' 'odic force,' 'psychic force,' or any other force. I don't contend for the name, but for the thing. For my present purpose, however, I shall use the term magnetism, and it should be understood that I include telluric, animal and solar magnetism in the term.

We are confirmed in the opinion that man is subject to certain influences, which, according to their virtue, are either beneficial or injurious. All men are not alike in these respects, for some have a superabundance of vitality; and the difference which obtains constitutes what are called temperamental conditions. The vital or magnetic temperament is known by a roundness of form; the motive or electric by a muscular

Digitized by Google

development and spare form; and those persons possessing the vital and motive combined are those most adapted for the work of healing and imparting the health to those in need. There are also different kinds of magnetism or vitalised electricity differing in quality according to the part from whence it emanates, each kind being characterised by a colour peculiar to itself; and the skilled may determine from their colour the particular organ or part they will benefit.

Though there should be a profusion of this power to heal, and the healer most willing to benefit the sufferer, yet, unless the patient observe the laws which regulate its operation, no relief will be afforded. And to many this will seem very strange; but there are many instances where the power to heal produced no effect on one person, yet another who was treated immediately after received the most undeniable benefit. But in this, as in all Nature's operations, there is perfect obedience to laws, and those who fail to comply with the requirements of these laws most signally disappoint themselves as well as the healer. This is in accordance with the experience of Newnham, who says:

'*Disbelief* of the patient in the reality of the effects to be produced is always an obstacle to successful magnetisation; precisely in the same way, as want of confidence in a medical man, or distrust in the value of the remedies exhibited, is an obstacle to successful treatment; and for the same reason—two impressions are necessarily made upon the nervous system, the one salutary or medicinal, the other distrustful, fearful, sceptical—to say the least, the one *neutralizes* the other; more

Digitized by Google

frequently the one *supersedes* the other, and the disorder continues, or increases. Thus the zealous believer will be cured, while the unbeliever will not be relieved; not because the effect produced is through the imagination, and imaginary in its nature, but precisely because the one is susceptible, while the other is opposed to magnetic treatment. It is also to be further remarked, as an unfavourable circumstance, if the patient *very earnestly desires* to experience the effects of magnetism—for this pre-occupation of the mind will often prove a hindrance to the reception and development of magnetic processes—just as the existence of one morbid state is oftentimes a hindrance to the development of a more important morbid condition, till it has run its course.

'Hence it is desirable that the patient should not too curiously look into his own sensations, or try to fathom the process to which he is submitted; but that he should passively yield himself to the agency, without opposing the wish or distracting the attention of the magnetiser, or even exciting his own.'*

The most remarkable cures have been effected among the poorer classes. And why is this? Are the wealthy to suffer because they are not poor? Certainly not. It is because there is a spontaneity of feeling among the humble classes which enables the healer to enter into their sphere and expel the invader which mars the harmony of their nature. To rich and poor health is equally precious: the poor man requires health that he may earn bread for himself and family, the rich man that he may enjoy the luxuries

* 'Human Magnetism, its claims to dispassionate inquiry. Being an attempt to show the utility of its application for the relief of human suffering.' By W. Newnham, Esq., M.R.S.L., London: Churchill, (1845), page 112.

Digitized by Google

which his wealth brings him. But as a rule it will be found that the poor man is more liberal in proportion to possessions, and to the healer he says, 'I come to be healed, and know you will do what you can for me,' and the sympathetic condition of mind thus indicated forms a means by which the disease can be eradicated, and consequently the case is cured in an incredibly short space of time.

Another class of sufferers who seek the aid of the healer, clinging with as much tenacity to their disease as they do to their money, exclaim, 'Remove my trouble if you can;' but the effort required shows at once how closely they adhere to their complaint; it is a part of themselves and get it from them 'if you can.' It was the same narrow-mindedness which prevented even Jesus from working many cures. It is said, 'He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.' This was not in reality a want of faith in the power to heal, but a selfishness which refused to part with even a malady, to so despised a course of treatment.

Barth, in his 'What is Mesmerism?'* gives the following advice to patients, which well deserves their attention. In reading, the term 'magnetism' may be substituted for 'mesmerism':

'In conclusion, let every mesmeric patient remember —and constantly remember too—that a cure by mesmerism is not a matter of mere pecuniary bargain and purchase, like a cure by the physician and druggist. The service he asks from the mesmeriser is to impart

* London: H. Baillière, (1853), p. 117.

Digitized by Google

a dose of his nervous power and strength—to share the choicest of worldly treasures, health, with the sufferer; a service he cannot always render without detriment to himself.* The mutual bonds betwixt operator and patient should be the bonds of kindness, of sympathy, of benevolence, of self-abandonment in the desire to do good to the sufferer, and of gratitude and friendly regard from the sufferer for such services rendered. These bonds are not to be forged with golden links; they are too much of Heaven's gifts to be bartered for earth's dross. Truly! mesmerisers are consumers of beef and mutton like other men, and have need of raiment and a hole to sleep in; "the labourer is worthy of his hire," if he needs it. Remember that the quality of mesmeric influence, and the benefit derived from its reception, depends much upon the spirit in which it is given and received; patients cannot buy mesmerism as they do Epsom salts, or, if they do, they will never be much the better for their purchase.

'If patients treat their mesmerisers as they do their druggist's assistant, who compounds their prescriptions, or the shop-boy who carries home their phial in his basket, they neglect an all-essential mesmeric condition; the law of barter is substituted for the law of kindness; very little good will follow the exhibition of mesmeric medicine dispensed in this fashion. Therefore, mesmeric patients, beware, however poor, ignorant, and negligent in his toilet your mesmeriser may be, receive his services, if tendered, in the spirit of kindness, with a kindly spirit. If you treat him unkindly, or receive his services as you may those of your hairdresser, he may feel that you receive his services as a right purchased, and he will duly make the half-hour passes in satisfaction of your right; but the kind, self-

* Many persons who try to mesmerise sick patients, lose their own health in the practice, break down, and are obliged to discontinue it.

Digitized by Google

Fralea a cavern consecrated to Pluto and Juno, in which the priests slept, for the sake of the patients who came to consult them. Lastly, according to M. Foissac, the familiar spirit, the demon of Socrates, that interior voice, which apprised him of that which was to happen, and of that which he should do, was nothing but a state of crisis or of natural somnambulism, with which this godlike genius was frequently affected, whom our countryman, M. Lebut,* has in vain sought to represent to us as labouring under insanity.

' *Magnetism among the Romans.*

' Esculapius delivered oracles *in a dream* for the cure of his patients.†

' "I will not suffer persons," says Varro,‡ "to deny that the Sibyl has given men good counsel during her life, and that she left after death predictions which are still eagerly consulted on all difficult emergencies."

' We read in Saint Justin "that the sibyls spoke many great things with justice and truth, and that when the instinct which animated them ceased to exist, *they lost the recollection*§ of all that they had declared."‖

' According to Celsus,¶ Asclepiades put to sleep *by means of frictions* those affected with frenzy. It happened even rather frequently, according to the same author, that *too much friction might plunge the patient into a state of lethargy.* These facts, to which several others of a similar kind might be added, leave no doubt with respect to their identity with the magnetic phenomena observed at the present day.

* Le Démon de Socrate, spécimen d'une application de la science de la psychologie à celle de l'histoire. Paris, (1836).

† Cicero de Divin. lib. iii.

‡ De Re Rustica.

§ This is one of the characteristic traits of the magnetic sleep.

‖ Justin. Adm. ad Græcos.

¶ De Medicina. Paris, (1834). Lib. iii. p. 147.

Digitized by Google

'*Magnetism among the Gauls.*

'There is not probably throughout all antiquity a people among whom the power of magnetism held a more prominent station than among the Gauls. Women, brought up and instructed by the Druids, delivered oracles, foretold the future, and cured diseases. The accounts given by Tacitus, Lampridius, and Vopiscus, regarding the Druids, bear testimony to the confidence they had in the accuracy of their predictions.

'"Endowed with extraordinary talents, they (the Druidesses) cure diseases deemed incurable, know the future, and announce it to the people."*

'Lastly, Pliny designates the Druids this way, *This description of prophets and physicians—Hoc genus vatum medicorumque.*'

In the most ancient times men acted according to their intuition, without heeding whether such actions were in accordance with those who had preceded them. So long as the effects were of a beneficial character, the processes which induced them were repeated until they had moulded themselves into systems for general adoption. Thus it was observed, that by placing the feet of sufferers into a river which abounded with a certain class of fish, the diseases were removed. The wise and inquiring, taking hold of these effects, and by reasoning *à posteriori*, soon found that these fish emitted a certain influence, and the water acting as a conductor thereof, brought relief to the suffering. This influence was proven to be electricity, and that other forms of life possessed this electrical virtue besides

* Pomp. Mela, t. iii. chap. vi.

Digitized by Google

the fish, and likewise prevailed in and upon man, and formed an essential part of his nature. The luminous marine animals, according to M. M. Quoy* and Grimard, give off a sensible odour while alive, similar to that which is perceived around a highly-charged electrical apparatus. These minute animals are believed to be the chief source of that beautiful and remarkable phenomenon, the luminousness of the sea. The scintillations are observed more distinctly when the crests of the waves are broken by the wind or the transit of a ship, and are much more brilliant on some nights than on others. In his 'Corsair,' Lord Byron gives a beautiful description of this appearance, evidently from personal observation :

> 'Flashed the dipt oar, and sparkling with the stroke,
> Around the waves phosphoric brightness broke.'

And in a note he observes : 'By night every stroke of the oar, every motion of the ship or boat, is followed by a slight flash, like sheet lightning from the water.'

May not the restorative effect of sea-bathing be largely due to the influence of electricity? also may not the varying amount of electricity account for the variable results often produced by sea-bathing?

To the therapeutæ it became evident that to this primary and fundamental principle of all life they must look for the means of removing disease, and that all maladies and disorders were the effect of a depletion of these electrical forces which are necessary for maintaining the equilibrium of the system, and to restore them to their normal strength was to reinstate health.

* 'Cyclop. Anat. and Phys., Art. Animal Luminousness.'

Digitized by Google

To effect the restitution of electricity in the system certain agents possessing the required qualities were employed; but so soon as the knowledge of the capability of the hand to transmit it became known, they were discarded, or nearly so, being only resorted to when other means failed.

The Rev. Thomas Pyne, in his interesting little work on 'Vital Magnetism,'* expresses the opinion that when disease is the result of a lack of vital magnetism it may be relieved, and health restored, by an inpouring of the fluid from a healthy person. He says:

'As it is in ordinary electricity, so in the animal-magnetic process; where need is, the deficiency is supplied; where there is abundance, the life-giving power cannot be received.'

Baron du Potet strongly supports the position taken by Mr. Pyne. Speaking of the relationship of the healer to the patient, he says of the former:

'You yourself are absolutely necessary; you are his daily bread. From your organisation he draws the strength which is wanting to him; and when the connection between your two nervous systems is well established, your approach is felt. He robs you without your knowledge; and it has often happened that after being with such people, whom I had no intention of magnetising, I have been as exhausted as if I had exerted my powers. How many doctors thus magnetise their patients without suspecting it!'†

Truly this method of healing is founded on an

* London: S. Highley, (1844,) p. 51.

† 'The Students' Manual of Magnetism,' translated from the French of Baron Du Potet, in *Human Nature*, vol. xii., pp. 223-4.

Digitized by Google

universal law which operates on all forms of animal existence. But there are, perhaps, persons who will distrust a course of reasoning of this kind, demanding demonstrable evidence before accepting the above conclusions. If, therefore, we can demonstrate man to be an electrical being, or subject to electrical conditions, the difficulty of grasping the position is overcome. And how shall we prove that man is an electrical being? By the same means that we prove that other objects possess electrical qualities. Whatever possesses electricity possesses also polarity; hence man should have polarity.

Dr. Robert W. Gibbes, in demonstrating the reality of this, says :*

'I procured a long delicate magnetic needle, and made a strong effort, as if throwing off something from the fingers, and brought them carefully to the needle, avoiding to produce vibration of the air, and, to my satisfaction, found my right hand *repel the north pole* of the needle. I repeated it, and found it *attracted* the *south pole*, proving *north polarity* in that hand. I now tried the left hand, and found it, whilst opposite polarity, attracting the *north* and repelling the *south* pole of the needle.'

Dr. Ashburner in an article upon 'The Forces of Nature' (*Spiritual Magazine*, Jan., 1860), says :

'Assuming that electric and magnetic currents exist, we may infer that a fluid in many particulars analogous to magnetism may be proved. We may be led to infer from numerous observations, made at different times by numerous persons, that certain

* *The Pheno-Magnet*, edited by Dr. Spencer T. Hall (1843), p. 229.

Digitized by Google

effects are produced *by the operation of an influence from one living being to another.* An endeavour will be made to show that this influence, indebted for its existence, perhaps, to psychological causes, operates by the agency of a supposed fluid, which producing physiological phenomena similar to those produced by the magnetic fluid, may be inferred to be analogous to it. Striking facts may be adduced, too, which may tend to the conclusion that the *exercise* of the faculties of the human mind, and particularly that of the will, is attended by *the emanation of a fluid from the brain, from the fingers, from the seats of the functional extremities of the nerves,* or from some part of the person who may be exercising the mental faculties.'

I contend that there is a 'force' or an 'agency' in man which may be transferred from one person to another, and which is capable of beneficent uses in healing the sick. I do not care much for terms: it may be called 'neurology,' 'vital force,' 'magnetism,' 'pathetism,' 'electricity,' 'odic force,' 'psychic force,' or any other force. I don't contend for the name, but for the thing. For my present purpose, however, I shall use the term magnetism, and it should be understood that I include telluric, animal and solar magnetism in the term.

We are confirmed in the opinion that man is subject to certain influences, which, according to their virtue, are either beneficial or injurious. All men are not alike in these respects, for some have a superabundance of vitality; and the difference which obtains constitutes what are called temperamental conditions. The vital or magnetic temperament is known by a roundness of form; the motive or electric by a muscular

Digitized by Google

development and spare form; and those persons possessing the vital and motive combined are those most adapted for the work of healing and imparting the health to those in need. There are also different kinds of magnetism or vitalised electricity differing in quality according to the part from whence it emanates, each kind being characterised by a colour peculiar to itself; and the skilled may determine from their colour the particular organ or part they will benefit.

Though there should be a profusion of this power to heal, and the healer most willing to benefit the sufferer, yet, unless the patient observe the laws which regulate its operation, no relief will be afforded. And to many this will seem very strange; but there are many instances where the power to heal produced no effect on one person, yet another who was treated immediately after received the most undeniable benefit. But in this, as in all Nature's operations, there is perfect obedience to laws, and those who fail to comply with the requirements of these laws most signally disappoint themselves as well as the healer. This is in accordance with the experience of Newnham, who says:

'*Disbelief* of the patient in the reality of the effects to be produced is always an obstacle to successful magnetisation; precisely in the same way, as want of confidence in a medical man, or distrust in the value of the remedies exhibited, is an obstacle to successful treatment; and for the same reason—two impressions are necessarily made upon the nervous system, the one salutary or medicinal, the other distrustful, fearful, sceptical—to say the least, the one *neutralizes* the other; more

Digitized by Google

frequently the one *supersedes* the other, and the disorder continues, or increases. Thus the zealous believer will be cured, while the unbeliever will not be relieved; not because the effect produced is through the imagination, and imaginary in its nature, but precisely because the one is susceptible, while the other is opposed to magnetic treatment. It is also to be further remarked, as an unfavourable circumstance, if the patient *very earnestly desires* to experience the effects of magnetism—for this pre-occupation of the mind will often prove a hindrance to the reception and development of magnetic processes—just as the existence of one morbid state is oftentimes a hindrance to the development of a more important morbid condition, till it has run its course.

'Hence it is desirable that the patient should not too curiously look into his own sensations, or try to fathom the process to which he is submitted; but that he should passively yield himself to the agency, without opposing the wish or distracting the attention of the magnetiser, or even exciting his own.'*

The most remarkable cures have been effected among the poorer classes. And why is this? Are the wealthy to suffer because they are not poor? Certainly not. It is because there is a spontaneity of feeling among the humble classes which enables the healer to enter into their sphere and expel the invader which mars the harmony of their nature. To rich and poor health is equally precious: the poor man requires health that he may earn bread for himself and family, the rich man that he may enjoy the luxuries

* 'Human Magnetism, its claims to dispassionate inquiry. Being an attempt to show the utility of its application for the relief of human suffering.' By W. Newnham, Esq., M.R.S.L., London: Churchill, (1845), page 112.

Digitized by Google

sacrificing spirit which would make those passes curative, is not there; you have driven it away *from him.*'

The practice which I advocate is, as the foregoing pages show, by no means new. In ancient history, sacred and profane, the subject is frequently dwelt upon; while modern history, even in these present times, records multitudes of examples. It is possible, however, that magnetic healing has been at no time so popular as those systems which rely on other means of treatment, which may be accounted for in various ways.

Healing by laying on of hands is direct, and generally immediate, in its results. Where it is not wholly successful in curing disease, it usually relieves and ameliorates the condition of the patient. The means are simple, and do not allow so much scope for pretence as some other systems do. And, again, none but those who are constitutionally adapted for the work can enter into it. Hence it cannot be made a trade of so readily as in those systems in which prescriptions, laid down in books, are the methods employed. These difficulties have, no doubt, militated against the popularity of the more natural method of healing, while at the same time they may have been the means of preserving its purity. In the next chapter will be found some particulars of ancient and modern healers.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER IV.

ON HEALERS, ANCIENT AND MODERN.

The Author allows other Writers to describe Healers both Ancient and Modern.—The Early Church.—Irenæus.—Whitby.—Origen.—Peculiar People.—Dr. Jabez Burns—Idjies' List of Authors on the subject.—Cases cited by Idjies.—Royal Healers.—Clovis.—French Kings.—James II. in exile.—Edward the Confessor.—Charles II.—*The Reader*.—Bishop Bull.—Cases cited by Dr. John B. Newman.—Pascal's Niece.—Valentine Greatrakes.—Bridget Bostock.—Gassner.—Jacob, the Healer.—Dr. J. A. Newton.—La Regina dal Cin.—W. H. Young.—Paul Caster.—A. S. Hayward.—Mrs. C. S. Twing.—Dr. Main.—Julius A. Willard.—Dr. Edwin Dwight Babbitt.—De Caux.—J. Ashman.

'Mr. Tennyson, the poet laureate, tells me that some years ago he was induced to try (successfully) the curative effects of mesmerism by passes of the hand upon a patient, who became so sensitive as to be aware, on one occasion, of his approach by railway two hours before he reached the house, and when his coming was entirely unannounced and unpremeditated.'—*The Spectator*, Jan. 30th, 1869.

'Is it not amazing *rashness*, without inquiry and trial, to pronounce that a work of the devil which, for anything *you* know, may be the work of the infinitely good and Holy Spirit?'—GEORGE WHITEFIELD.

IN the previous chapter the fact of magnetic healing is, I think, shown beyond the fear of successful contradiction. I purpose giving in the present one some particulars of eminent healers, ancient and modern; and, in so doing, I shall give each case as presented by some responsible author, or independent observer. It seems to me that this is the most satisfactory course to take; but it must be understood that while believing the testimony of the 'cloud of witnesses' here pre-

Digitized by Google

sented,' I simply admit the facts or results, *i.e.*, the cures made, without in any degree entering upon the various theological views held or expressed either by the healers or by their biographers. The following induction of facts will show that the supposition that the cures are effected by mesmerism is an erroneous one—since some of the most successful healers lived centuries before Mesmer's time.

The possession of the power to heal is generally conceded to the early Church; but it is commonly taught that such power died out with the Apostles. The facts of history are against this theory. Irenæus, in the second century, affirms:

'That all who were truly disciples of Jesus, receiving grace from Him, wrought miracles in His name, for the good of mankind, according to the gift which each one had received; some cast out devils, so that those from whom they were ejected often turned believers, and continued in the Church: others had the knowledge of future events, visions and prophetical sayings; *others healed the sick by the imposition of hands;* and even the dead had been raised and lived afterwards many years among them;* that it was impossible to reckon up all the mighty works which the Church performed every day to the benefit of the nations; neither deceiving nor making a gain of any, but freely bestowing what she had received.'

Whitby, in the preface of his 'Paraphrase, with Annotations, on the Epistle to the Romans and other Books of the New Testament,' says:

'Let it then be considered that the Christians, for three whole centuries together, healed many myriads

* These were most likely cases of trance or coma.

Digitized by Google

throughout the world, who laboured under those diseases incurable by all the arts of men and devils. That they made frequently the lame to walk, the deaf to hear, the blind to see,' etc.

Origen, writing against Celsus, in the third century, declares:

'That the Christians of his day performed many cures. Some, in proof of a miraculous power, received through faith in Christ, heal the sick by invoking the name of God over them, and of Jesus, with a recital of some story of His life. *I have myself seen many so healed in difficult cases;* loss of senses, madness, innumerable other evils, which neither men nor demons could cure.'

Space will not permit me to trace the history of healing through the centuries intervening between these and the present times; but there are those who contend that the power never left the Church. In our own day a sect of Christians who follow the practice of healing by the laying on of hands are called the Peculiar People. I have not personally inquired into the result of their treatment, but I am disposed to believe that cures are made by or through them.

Speaking in the presence of Dr. Newton, the healer, at a soirée given to Mr. Peebles of America, on the 9th of June, 1870, at the Cavendish Rooms, London, the late Rev. Dr. Jabez Burns, D.D.—who was pastor of the Baptist Church, Paddington, for upwards of forty years—said, 'I am fond of reading to my congregation of healing in the church. I bless God that I stand on this platform with one to whom God has been so gracious in giving this gift. God bless Dr.

Digitized by Google

Newton.' Dr. Burns will long be remembered by a wide circle of friends, on both sides of the Atlantic, as a generous-hearted friend of humanity, sympathising with, and aiding, the people by all means in his power. He was an earnest truth-seeker, and a man of remarkable courage. This was evidenced when he found a home for Dr. Newton in which to heal the diseased, by throwing open his own church for the purpose. In a sermon upon Christ's cure of the man born blind, preached about this time, Dr. Burns deals with scepticism in the following manner:

'It is astonishing how unbelief reproduces itself from age to age. In the case of the young man born blind, and to whom Jesus gave sight, this will be seen in all its phases of sceptical influence. (1st) The people doubted whether he were the blind beggar or not.—John ix., 8, 9. Then (2nd) they asked him how his eyes were opened.—Verse 10. (3rd) Then they wished to know where He was who had opened his eyes.—Verse 12. (4th) Then they took him to the Pharisees.—Verse 13. (5th) The Pharisees repeated the question, how his eyes had been opened.—Verse 15. (6th) Finding that this had been done on the Sabbath, they concluded and averred that He who had done this deed could not be of God.—Verse 16. (7th) Many did not believe that he had been blind and was now restored, and asked him again concerning it; more especially as to the character of the Restorer.—Verses 17, 18. (8th) Then they questioned his parents, who testified that he was their son, and was born blind, but professed ignorance as to how he had been restored, and referred them back to their son.—Verses 23, 24. (9th) The young man now repeats his simple statement once more, and now they

Digitized by Google

treat Christ with contempt, and vilify Him.—Verse 24. (10th) The young man defends Christ, and utters a sublime truth, "If this Man were not of God, He could do nothing."—Verses 27 to 33. (11th) And now, not being able to shake his testimony or deny his restoration, excommunicate him from the Jewish Church, "they cast him out."—Verse 34. (12th) The young man is now found of Christ, questioned as to his faith, and makes a noble profession of the Saviour. —Verses 35 to 38. Jesus concludes the whole matter by stating, "For judgment I am come into this world, that they who see not might see, and that they who see might be made blind."—Verse 39.

'All these evil surmisings, vile reproaches, and malignant charges are common in our day, and with religionists, too, as in the times of Christ and His Apostles. Let all such read, learn, and inwardly digest the contents of the chapter we have slightly analyzed.'

In his work entitled '*Magnetism*, Historic, Curative, and Legislative,'* Victor B. Idjies, after an exhaustive reference to persons who have at various times possessed and exercised the power of healing, gives the following list of authors who have dealt with the subject in their works. He says:

'Pomponasius published his book, 'De Incantationum Occultâ Potestate;' Nicholas de Lucques wrote upon the magnetism of the blood; Laurent Strauss upon magnetic sympathy; Pierre Borel, physician to the king, upon sympathetic cures; Goclenius, professor of medicine, published a long treatise upon the same subject; Robert Flud maintained the action of magnetism on the human body: *Philosophica Moysaica;* Van Helmont (1630) described magnetism as it

* London: Clay, Smith & Co. (1845).

Digitized by Google

is understood by magnetisers of the present day. Sanchoniaton, a very ancient author, Empedocles, Dicearque, Pythagoras, the celebrated Dr. Plotin, who was accused of sorcery; Ernest Burgrave, Rumelius, Pharomond, Digby, Barthollin, Anman, Loysel, Dolé, Gaffarrel, Armand de Villeneuve, Balthasar Gracien, Rabby, Abraham Benhannas, Cocles, Kircher, Stall, Plutarch, Tertullien, Porphyre, Sennert, Musitan, Horstius, Charon, Jamblic in his chapter on Dreams; Jourdain Guebilet; Ocken: Instructions upon the Philosophy of Nature; Robert Montegre, etc. mention it.

'We may add the names of some modern authors, Ficin, Laplace, Ampère, Deslon, Bagros, Prevost, Dumas, Nysten, Montravel, Platner, Thouret, Bertrand, Deleuze, Bruno, Rostan, Roullier, Foissac, Chardel, Puysegur, Abercrombie, D'Hénin, Wolfart, Cloquet, Itard, Kiéser, Kluge, Kloreff, Dutrochet, Fourrier, Saint Simon, Moreau, Georget, Pomme, Eschenmayer, Berna, Pigeaire, Hufeland, Passavant, Broussais, Bosker, Dupuytren, Dupotet, Ricard, Wienholt, Ennemoser, Van Ghert, Ness-Von-Esenbeck, Wolff, Swieter Stroffreghem, Robert Macnisch, Amariah Brigham, Astley Cooper, Béotie, Rusli, Conolly, Portal, Monro, Camper, Bertholet, Euler, Geoffroy St. Hilaire, etc.'*

M. Idjies also cites the following instances of cures:

'Tyrrœus cites the cure, by breathing, of a man who was possessed of a demon, by Gregory, the thaumaturge: he says that St. Clair cured one who was possessed by putting his fingers in his mouth; and that St. Germain cured by touching with his hands; that St. Martin cured a flowing of blood by contact; and St. Bernard was possessed with magnetised water. Thiers relates that Protogene, priest of Edesse, and Bishop Parthenius cured by touching and prayer. Lebrun

* 'Magnetism,' p. 22.

Digitized by Google

cites cases of persons supposed to be demoniacs being cured by magnetic exorcism. Brognole relates that symptoms analagous to magnetic effects were cured by like means. Multonius relates the cure of one possessed, by magnetised water. Melchoir, in his explanations of the cases of those who were possessed by demons and cured by exorcism, relates many of the phenomena of magnetism.'*

Despite what may now be said to the contrary, cures were undoubtedly effected by kings, who employed touching or the laying-on of hands.

According to Dr. John B. Newman :†

'The King of France, from the time of Clovis, was the royal fascinator of his day. Laurent tells us that one of the officers of Clovis was afflicted with scrofula; the king felt much concern for him, as the resources of medicine had been tried in vain. He dreamed, one night, that if he touched the officer's neck, it would become well. He arose in the morning and did so; and from that time the power remained in his family.

'Marino Cavelli, ambassador from Venice to France in 1546, thus describes the operation of touching for the scrofula. After giving a description of the reigning monarch, Francis, he says: "Like all the monarchs of France, he has received from heaven the singular gift of curing the evil. Even Spaniards flock hither to profit by this miraculous property. The ceremony takes place some solemn day, like Easter, or Christmas, or the festivals of the Virgin; the king first confesses and receives the sacrament, then makes the sign of the cross on the sick, saying: 'The king touches, may God

* 'Magnetism,' pp. 19, 20.

† 'Fascination, or the Philosophy of Charming, illustrating the Principles of Life in connection with Spirit and Matter.' New York: S. R. Wells and Co., p. 158.

Digitized by Google

cure thee!' If the sick were not restored, they would not, doubtless, flock hither so far; and since the number augments always, we must believe that God takes this method to deliver the infirm, and to increase, at the same time, the dignity of the crown of France." The power, however, it seems, only remained with them while they were virtuous; for the Abbot of Nogent tells us that Philip the First, who at first possessed the gift when he ascended the throne in 1060, lost it by indulgence in vice.

'Many other monarchs, determined not to be outdone, assumed the same power, not curing scrofula alone, but all other diseases. James, the exiled King of England, engaged himself as a *toucher* for scrofula in the public hospitals of France.'

Milton, in his 'History of Britain,' sums up the character of Edward the Confessor as follows:

'He is said to be at table not excessive, at festivals nothing puffed up with the costly robes he wore, which his queen with curious art had woven for him in gold. He was full of alms-deeds, and exhorted the monks to a like charity. He is said to be the first English king that cured the disease thence called the king's evil; yet Malmesbury names them who attribute that cure to his royalty, not to his sanctity; *said also to have cured certain blind men with the water wherein he had washed his hands.*'*

This accords with the experience of modern healers, even to the use of magnetised water, described by Milton as the water wherein he had washed his hands.

Evelyn, the faithful chronicler, relates what he saw in London in 1660, when Charles II. gave an audience

* 'Britain under Trojan, Roman and Saxon Rule.' By John Milton. London: A. Murray (1870), p. 186.

Digitized by Google

to certain sick persons for the purpose of curing them. He says:

'His Majestie began *first to touch* for the evil, according to custome, thus: his majestie, sitting under his state in the banquetting house, the chirurgeons cause the sick to be brought or led up to the throne, where, kneeling, the king strokes their faces or cheeks with both his hands at once [*i.e.*, makes magnetic passes], at which instant a chaplaine, in his formalities, says, "He put his hands upon them and he healed them." This is said to every one in particular. When they have all been touch'd, they come up again in the same order, and the other chaplaine, kneeling, and having angel gold strung on white ribbon on his arme, delivers them one by one to his majestie, who puts them about the necks as they passe, while the first chaplaine repeats, "That is the true light who came into the world." Then follows an Epistle (as at first, a Gospel), with the Liturgy Prayers for the Sick, with some alteration; lastly, the blessing; and then the Lord Chamberlaine and Comptroller of the household bring a basin, ewer, and towell for his majestie to wash.'*

I would ask my readers to bear in mind this description of 'touching for the evil,' when they come to read of my method of procedure, as given in the fifth chapter of this little work.

The Reader (a newspaper published in England) of February 24th, 1866, has the following interesting paragraph:

'"The healing" service of the Church of England, which fell into abeyance on the accession of the House of Hanover, is one of the most curious records of the

* 'Vital Magnetism,' Pyne, p. 27.

Digitized by Google

vitality of a national superstition. In 1058, Edward the Confessor touched for the king's evil, and, up to the time of the Reformation, the kings of England continued the religious ceremonial. At that date, whether the superstition had been so engrafted into the popular creed that it was deemed unsafe to doubt the efficacy of the king's touch, or whether the "Bluff King's' resentment was too much feared in any attempt to interfere in the royal prerogative, our great Reformers do not seem to have cast it aside with other superstitions, though no special service is given for the healing in the Books of Common Prayer of Edward VI. and Elizabeth. Charles II., during the fourteen years of his reign, touched *no less than* 92,107 *persons for the king's evil, nearly all of whom were cured, according to the testimony of Dr. Wiseman, the king's physician;* a number of cures effected by animal magnetism of which even Mesmer himself might have been proud. Connected with this curious subject, we have just seen at Mr. Waller's, in Fleet Street, two folio pages of MS., entitled, "Warrant and Receipt: to our very loving friend Robert Howard, Knt., Auditor of the Receipt of His Majesty's Exchequer, for payment of £2,000 to Baptist May, Esq., upon account, for providing crowne gold for medals for His Majesty's use at The Healing. —Whitehall, Treasury Chamber, November the 11th, 1679." The document is signed by Arthur, Earl of Essex; Lawrence Hyde, Chancellor of the Exchequer; Sir John Ernley, Lord High Treasurer; Sidney, Lord Godolphin; and Sir Edward Dering, Bart., Lord High Treasurer. Queen Anne also touched for the evil, and the *London Gazette*, March 12th, 1712, announces the fact officially, though in the Book of Common Prayer of 1709, the "Prayer at the Healing," already formed part of the contents. In the Book of Common Prayer, 1714, in which the prayer for King George replaced that for Queen Anne, some copies are met

Digitized by Google

which also contain that prayer, but after that date it is always omitted.'

That Bishop Bull fully believed in the cures made by the royal touch, the following quotation shows:

'That divers persons desperately labouring under the king's evil have been cured by the mere touch of the royal hand, assisted with the prayers of the priests of the church, is unquestionable; unless the faith of all our ancient writers, and the consentient report of some hundreds of most credible persons in our own age attesting the same, were to be questioned.'*

Apart from royal healers, individuals possessing the healing-power have appeared at various times. Dr. John B. Newman tells us that:

'In the seventeenth century there appeared in England a gardener, Levrett, an Irish gentleman, Valentine Greatrakes, and a Dr. Streper; and, in Italy, Francisco Bagnone, etc., all of whom possessed the power of curing diseases by touching, or striking with the hand.'†

William Howitt, in his 'History of the Supernatural,' admits that 'We find the apparently most ridiculous means producing most astonishing ends,' and he goes on to say that:

'The niece of Pascal was undoubtedly cured of an

* 'Some Important Points of Christianity maintained and defended in Social Sermons and Discourses.' By G. Bull, D.D., Bishop of St. David's; edited by Robert Nelson. Oxford: 1816, vol. i., p. 136.

† 'Fascination, or the Philosophy of Charming.' New York: S. R. Wells and Co., p. 160.

Digitized by Google

otherwise incurable disease by the touch of a thorn called holy; some of the most otherwise incurable cases were cured at once by the wiping with a napkin brought from the tomb of the Abbé Paris, as people were cured by napkins and handkerchiefs taken from the body of St. Paul. Cotton Mather in his "Magnalia Christi Amicana," says nothing was so common for the old set of Quakers as to proselyte people by merely stroking or breathing upon them. It was the same in the pagan world; causes as apparently trivial or foolish produced effects out of all proportion to them.'*

The following being celebrated cases are given in greater detail than the preceding ones are; and in the cases of living healers who are omitted from this chapter it must not be supposed that I have purposely excluded them. I would gladly give all a place, did the limits of my book allow.

* 'The History of the Supernatural in all Ages and Nations, &c.' By William Howitt. London: Longman. 1863. Vol. ii. p. 45.

Digitized by Google



VALENTINE GREATRAKES.

'*The Stroker.*'

[Copied from the portrait prefixed to his *Brief Account* of himself, 1666.]

Digitized by Google

I.—Valentine Greatrakes.

The following interesting and exhaustive account of Valentine Greatrakes is from the pen of Mr. Thomas Shorter, than whom few have rendered more valuable assistance to the cause of enlightenment and progress. It was originally read on November 21st, 1870, as a paper at the Winter Soirées, Harley Street, and was published in the *Spiritual Magazine* (English) for December, 1870.

'A little more than two centuries ago, when our Second Charles had newly recovered the throne of his ancestors, the name of the great healer, Valentine Greatrakes, had obtained a wide-spread celebrity. It was heard on the lips of royalty, was repeated with gratitude by the poor, and was listened to with tremblings of hope by the sick. "The Stroker," as he was familiarly called, from his relieving many of diseases by the application of his hands, was then in the zenith of his reputation; and, while scoffed at by many, and his alleged powers of healing hotly debated by *savans*, he was enjoying the friendship and support of Cudworth, Boyle, and other great and good men.

'Valentine Greatrakes was a Protestant gentleman of unblemished character and good social position. He was of English parentage, but was born in Ireland, at Affane, in the county of Waterford, in the year 1628.

Digitized by Google

His birthday, the fourteenth of February, suggested his baptismal name. The leading events of his life are related by himself in a letter to the Hon. Robert Boyle, to which I shall have frequent occasion to refer.*

'While yet a child his father died; and his education was superintended by his mother, who, so soon as he was able to read, placed him at the Free School of Lismore, where he remained until he was thirteen. He was designed for Dublin University; but the rebellion of 1641 broke out, and his mother was compelled to flee with him and "several other small children" to England. They were kindly received and protected in Devon, by his uncle, Edmund Harris, who died within a few years, having bequeathed to his sister (Valentine's mother) the third part of his estate. Valentine was now placed under John Daniel Getseus, "an high German Minister," with whom he spent some years in classical studies, and "found from his hands much favour and love." In 1647 he returned to Ireland, in order, if possible, to recover his paternal property at Affane. In 1649 he was made a lieutenant in Lord Broghill's regiment of horse, and served in it until the corps was disbanded on the peace of 1656. He now betook himself to a country life at Affane. Soon after he was appointed Clerk of the Peace of the County of Cork, Registrar for Transplantation, and

* 'A Brief Account of Mr. Valentine Greatrak's, and divers of the Strange Cures by him lately performed. Written by himself in a Letter, addressed to the Honourable Robert Boyle, Esq. Whereunto are annexed the Testimonials of several Eminent and Worthy Persons of the chief Matter of Fact therein Related. London, Printed for J. Starkey, at the Mitre in Fleet Street, between the Middle Temple Gate and Temple Bar, 1666.'

This publication is dated, *ad finem*, 'London, May 8, 1666.' It contains pp. 42, and with the Testimonials, pp. 96.

I may remark here that I have followed what seems to be the more usual spelling of the name, but with perhaps the exception of that of Shakespeare, I do not remember to have met with any name so variously spelt.

Digitized by Google

Justice of the Peace. In 1663 he served as High Sheriff for the County of Waterford.

'While engaged in the discharge of these public duties, he was seized with a strong, over-mastering conviction of his possession of healing powers. I give the account in his own words. In his *Letter to the Honourable Robert Boyle*, published in 1666, to which I have already referred, he says: "About four years since, I had an impulse or strange persuasion in my own mind (of which I am not able to give any rational account to another) which did very frequently suggest to me that there was bestowed on me the gift of curing the king's evil, which, for the extraordinariness thereof, I thought fit to conceal for some time. But at length I told my wife, for, whether sleeping or waking, I had this impulse. But her reply was that it was an idle imagination. But to prove the contrary, one William Maher, of Salterbridge, in the parish of Lismore, brought his son to my wife, who used to distribute medicines in charity to the neighbours; and my wife came and told me that I had now an opportunity of trying my impulse, for there was one at hand that had the evil grievously in the eyes, throat, and cheeks; whereupon I laid my hands on the places affected, and prayed to God, for Jesus's sake, to heal him. In a few days afterwards, the father brought his son with the eye so changed that it was almost quite whole; and to be brief (to God's glory I speak it), within a month he was perfectly healed, and so continues."

'Of this cure we have a memorial in our woodcut, which is copied from the portrait prefixed to Mr. Greatrakes's *Brief Account* of himself, in his letter to Boyle. Another person still more afflicted soon after came to Mr. Greatrakes—one Margaret MacShane, of Ballinecly, in the parish of Lismore. She had had the evil seven years and upwards. Greatrakes says: "It spread itself from the bottom of her stomach upwards

Digitized by Google

all over to her throat, neck, and nose, and so all over her back, shoulders, and armpits, so that I could not see one place free from the evil where you might put a sixpence, and to speak the truth, she looked so dreadfully, and stunk so exceedingly, that she would have affrighted and poisoned any one almost that saw or came near her. Whereupon, I spoke to one Doctor Anthony, a famous physician, then at my house, desiring him to take commiseration on her, for God's sake. His reply was, that she was eaten out with the evil, and that all the men in Ireland could do her no good. Whereupon I said I did believe that there was one that could do her good and cure her. The doctor demanded who that man was; my answer was, that through God's blessing I could. But he slighted the matter, saying if he saw that person cured, he would not question but I might heal all diseases. But I replied, I was not of his opinion as to the latter part, but said he should be convinced of the former, which accordingly fell out (God be praised), for my hands suppurated the nodes, and drew and healed the sores which formerly I could not have endured the sight of, nor touched nor smelled them without vomiting—so great an aversion had I naturally to all wounds and sores—so that the poor woman, about six weeks afterwards, came perfectly well to my house (and so continues), where Doctor Anthony was then also to see my wife—and gave God praise and me thanks, who carried her to Doctor Anthony and told him that hence he might see that God could and did do great things by poor and worthless instruments, and therefore, he should not limit Him for the future.

'"After this, several people infected with the evil came to me from several counties, and I stroked them, and desired God out of His abundant mercy to heal them; who, blessed be His name, heard my prayer, and delivered them, so that few or none, unless those

Digitized by Google

whose bones were infected or eaten, returned without their cure. This course I kept for three years, not meddling with any other distempers: about which time the ague was very epidemical, whole families being struck down by it, when I found, as formerly, the same kind of impulse within me, suggesting that there was bestowed on me the gift of curing the ague. This also I told to my wife, who could not be persuaded to it, and the next day there came to my house a neighbour's wife, who lived nigh Tallow Bridge, by name Bateman, the nailor's wife, that is there, who had a most violent ague, on whom I laid my hands, and desired God Almighty to cure her; who, in mercy, heard my prayer, and so the ague ran through her, and she went away immediately, perfectly cured of her ague, upon which her husband and children, who were afflicted with the same disease, applied themselves to me, on whom I laid my hands in like manner, with the same success; and so many were cured by God's great and wonderful power in the like nature.

"'Within some small time after this, God was pleased, by the same or the like impulse, to discover unto me that he had given me the gift of healing; which, the morning following, I told my brother and wife, but neither of them could be prevailed upon to believe it; though, for my own part, I had a full assurance thereof within me. This impulse I had the Sunday after Easter day, the 2nd of April, 1665, early in the morning; and the Wednesday ensuing, I went to Cornel Deans (about some occasions I had with him) to Lismore, where there came unto me a poor man, with a violent pain in his loins and flank, so that he went almost double, and having also a grievous ulcer in his leg, very black, who desired me, for God's sake, to lay my hands on him; whereupon I put my hands on his loins and flank, and immediately went the pains out of him, so that he was relieved, and could stand

Digitized by Google

upright without trouble; the ulcer also in his leg was healed; so that in a few days he returned to his labour as a mason."

'Greatrakes now became extensively known for his gift of healing, and was resorted to by people from greater distances, with the most of whom he was equally successful. Wounds, ulcers, convulsions and dropsy, were among the maladies which he cured. Unable to accommodate the multitude of the sick who now thronged to him, he went to the neighbouring town of Youghal that he might the better attend to them. Here so many sick came to him, not only of the inhabitants, but also out of England, that the magistrates told him they were afraid the town would become infected with disease. Whereupon he returned to Affane. So great was the resort to his house, that all the barns and outhouses connected with it were filled with patients, and at his own cost he had sheds fitted up for their reception. Finding himself so occupied in this work of healing as to have no time to attend to his own affairs, or to enjoy the society of his family, he set apart three days in the week, from six in the morning until six at night, for this work. He made also frequent journeys from home, and visited the neighbouring towns on his errands of mercy. Everywhere, and with all people, according to his own settled determination, he acted gratuitously, declining all remuneration.

'The clergy of the diocese at length took alarm at his proceedings, and he was cited by the Dean of Lismore before the Bishop's Court. The Court demanded of him (as the Jews did of Jesus) by what authority he did these things; and if he had a license. His answers not satisfying their Reverences, he was ordered (like the Apostle) to work no more cures for the future—an order which reminds us of the decree of Louis XIV., commanding that no more miracles should be per-

Digitized by Google

formed at the tomb of the Abbé Paris. This order, says Mr. Greatrakes, "I obeyed for *two days*; but going to the town of Copoqueen, where there were many poor people that came out of England to me, for several distempers which they laboured under, and amongst the rest, two that had the falling sickness, who no sooner saw me than they fell into their fits immediately, which caused so great compassion in me, that I could not, nor durst not, deny them my help; whereupon, I put my hands on them, and by the power of God restored them to their senses forthwith, and pursued their pains from place to place, till they went out of them. After that I fell to my former practise, and observed the three days which I formerly set apart, whereupon, the Lord Bishop of the diocese sent for me, and told me that he required me *to lay my hands on no more within his diocese.* But I answered his lordship that I conceived that I transgressed no law of God or man in doing the works of charity, and therefore, I thought myself obliged thereby not to deny any man my help (whilst God enabled me to do good) that came to me."

'Accounts of the wonderful cures wrought by Mr. Greatrakes now began to appear in print, and excited much public interest. The following contemporaneous account of Mr. Greatrakes and his cures at this time is extracted from a newspaper of 1665, edited by Sir Roger L'Estrange, entitled, *The Intelligencer, published for the Satisfaction and Information of the People, with Privilege.*

'"*Dublin, July* 5 [1665].—For this last month past there has been great talk of one Greatrakes, and of strange cures he has done, only with touching or stroking; whereof we have received divers letters from Cork, and of the multitudes that flock about him. I was not willing to trouble you with the particulars of a story of so idle and so phantatick an appearance, but

Digitized by Google

finding that many wiser than myself begin to be somewhat affected with the thing, I'll tell you as briefly as I can what I have heard concerning this person.

'"He is, by some that know him well, reported for a very civil, frank, and well-humoured man; conformable to the discipline of the Church; born in Munster; a gentleman of English extraction; sometime a lieutenant in Colonel Farr's regiment; master of a competent estate; and he takes neither money nor present for his cures. What moved him to this course is not known, but spoken of variously. Till of late he kept at his own house; but that being too small for his company, he is now come to Youghall. After several discourses concerning him, and not without some wonder to find them pass so long without contradiction, I have now received a letter dated the first instant, at Clonmel, from a very intelligent and sober person, a Councellor-at-Law, returning homeward after the last Terme, to the purpose following:

'"'My curiosity would not permit me to refrain from beholding Mr. Valentine Greatrakes, curing of all diseases in this town (where he occasionally was, and especially being of my acquaintance). In short, the multitudes that follow, and the press of the people, are only for those to believe that see it. Two or three ships well freighted out of England with all diseases, are most returned well home. He is forced to leave his own house, and lives at Youghall, through necessity of the throng after him. He admires himself this strange guift of healing. It's incredible to tell how many he said he cured, and can be proved, and only by touching, or gently rubbing. But that which I saw, was a plowman of Mr. John Mandevile's, in this country, so afflicted with the sciatica, that he was for six miles brought hither in a car. I saw him come very much labouring and limping into the chamber. He chafed his thigh, and asked, "Where is the pain

Digitized by Google

now?" He said, "In the leg." He chafed there, and asked, "Where now?" The fellow cried, "Oh, in the top of his buttock." There he chafed also, and asked, "Where now?" Then he said, "In his foot." And he chafed it there, to his great toe, where it went away. The fellow in my hearing confessed himself well, and I saw him leap, and dance, and go away well. 'Tis so strange to me, I know not what to say to it, and his cure is altogether by touch.' "—*The Intelligencer, 13th July*, 1665.

'"*Dublin, July* 15.—There is nothing here worth your time or wonder at present; but that the story of Greatrakes is every day confirmed by more witnesses and fresh instances, several that have been with him making report of the advantage they have received, and of the multitudes that flock to him both out of curiosity and for relief. One letter I have seen from a lady whom I know to be a prudent and a very excellent person, who avers herself to have been an eye-witness in her own house of above three-score cured by him in one night, of deafness, blindness, cancers,* sciaticas, palsies, impostumes, fistulas, and the like, who went away by the blessing of God well recovered.—*Ib., 27th July*, 1665.

'"*Dublin, July* 29.—The many and strange stories which for a long time have been told of Lieutenant Greatrakes will be now brought to the test; he himself being arrived here upon Tuesday last, and men are now much divided concerning him in their opinion. —*Ib., 7th August*, 1665.

'"*Dublin, August* 9.—In persuance of my former advises concerning Lieutenant Greatrakes. He has been here in Dublin, and after a short stay is gone back again into the countrey; being attended wherever he goes with throngs of all sorts of people. During his continuance here, he passed divers examinations,

* See cases of my patients, Mrs. Lowe and Mrs. Lambelle, given in the next chapter.

Digitized by Google

both publick and private; and in the end there was not anything criminal objected against him. I did myself see him stroke several, and about twenty of them declared themselves to be perfectly cured. And I have likewise discoursed with many others that have found no benefit at all by him. And some there are whose pains are returned, after they thought themselves well recovered; so that upon the whole matter the world is divided about him; only it cannot be denied, that what he does is with the least appearance of vanity that may be; and for profit it is clear that he aims not at it. A thing, much to be admired, it is, that after so many strict inquiries into the manner and effect of the proceedings, he has never yet been detected of any fraud or imposture; but he is still followed by great multitudes of infirm and diseased people for remedy and relief. In the ordinary course of his life he appears to be a person of a friendly, sociable humour, and free from that popularity and ostentation which commonly attends men of his pretensions."—*Ib.*, 21*st August*, 1665.

'About this time Greatrakes was visited by Flamstead, the astronomer, but failed to cure him of a constitutional weakness to which he was subject. On the invitation of the Earl of Orrery, he came to England. He was recognised as soon as he landed at Bristol, and was literally mobbed by the sick wherever he went. He proceeded in the first instance to Lord Conway's seat at Ragley, in Warwickshire, in the hope of curing Lady Conway of an inveterate headache. In this he also failed; but while residing at Ragley with the Conway family, he cured many hundreds afflicted with various diseases. Lord Conway, in a letter to his brother, thus speaks of the healer: "I must confess that before his arrival, I did not believe the tenth part of those things which I have been an eyewitness of;

Digitized by Google

and several others, of as accurate judgment as any in the kingdom, who are coming hither out of curiosity, do acknowledge the truth of his operations. This morning, the Bishop of Gloucester recommended to me a prebend's son in his diocese, to be brought to him for a leprosy from head to foot, which hath been judged incurable above ten years, and in my chamber he cured him perfectly; that is, from a moist humour —'twas immediately dried up and began to fall off— the itching was quite gone, and the heat of it taken away. The youth was transported to admiration. . . After all, I am far from thinking that his cures are at all miraculous. I believe it is by a *sanative virtue* and a *natural efficiency*, which extends not to all diseases, but is much more proper and effectual to some than to others; as he doth also despatch some with a great deal of ease, and others not without a great deal of pains."

'From Ragley Mr. Greatrakes passed to Worcester, where he received, through Lord Arlington, the king's command to come to London; whither he accordingly proceeded. We are told that as he went through the country, the magistrates of cities and towns begged of him that he would come and cure their sick. The king, though not fully persuaded of his wonderful gift, recommended him to the notice of his physicians, and permitted him to do all the good he pleased in London.

'In the metropolis he daily exercised his wonderful gift; publicly in Lincoln's Inn Fields, where a prodigious number of people, of all ranks and of both sexes, assembled; and privately in the houses of afflicted persons. The only visible means he took to cure them, was to stroke the parts affected. The gout, rheumatism, and other painful affections, were driven by his touch from one part to another, till he got them expelled at the very extremities of the body, and the patient went away cured. Such phenomena could

Digitized by Google

not fail to excite great wonder, and attract universal attention.

'Henry Stubbe, a physician of Stratford-on-Avon, who had met Mr. Greatrakes at Ragley, now published a detailed account of what he had witnessed, with laudatory notices of "The Stroker."* To this a reply, containing a bitter personal attack on Mr. Greatrakes, was made in a pamphlet, entitled, *Wonders no Miracles*;† a publication attributed to Dr. David Lloyd, Chaplain of the Charter House. It was in answer to the latter treatise that Mr. Greatrakes drew up his interesting "Brief Account" of himself, and to which he appended a number of certificates as to his cures, signed by the most respectable, pious and learned persons of the day; amongst whom are the Honourable Robert Boyle, Bishop Rust, Dr. Cudworth, Dr. Patrick, Dr. Whichcot, and Dr. Wilkins.

'The Press now became actively engaged either in attacking or defending him. The Cavalier wits and courtiers ridiculed his cures, as they ridiculed everything else that appeared serious. St. Evrémond, the witty Frenchman (then at Court) in the second volume of his *Miscellanies*, and in a novel under the title of *The Irish Prophet*, gave full scope to his

* Dr. Stubbe's very curious Tract bears date 18 Feb., 1665-6, and is entitled, 'The Miraculous Conformist: or An Account of Several Marvailous Cures performed by the Stroaking of the Hands of Mr. Valentine Greatarick; with a Physicall Discourse thereupon, in a Letter to the Honourable Robert Boyle, Esq. With a Letter Relating some other of His Miraculous Cures, attested by E. Foxcroft, M.A., and Fellow of King's Colledge in Cambr. By HENRY STUBBE, Physician at Stratford-upon-Avon in the County of Warwick. Oxford, Printed by H. Hall, Printer to the University, for Ric. Davis, 1666.' [pp. 44.]

† 'Wonders no Miracles; or Mr. Valentine Greatrates Gift of Healing examined, upon occasion of a Sad Effect of his Stroaking, March the 7, 1665, at one Mr. Cresset's house in Charter House Yard. In a Letter to a Reverend Divine, living near that place. London, Printed for Sam. Speed, at the Rainbow, in Fleet Street, 1666.' [pp. 46.]

Digitized by Google

sarcasm. Others, including several of the Faculty, defended Greatrakes. It even appears that the Royal Society, unable to refute the facts, were compelled to account for them as produced by "a sanative contagion in Mr. Greatrakes's body, which had an antipathy to some particular diseases, and not to others." They also published some of his cures in their *Transactions*. Mr. Thoresby, a Fellow of the Royal Society, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, wrote earnestly in Mr. Greatrakes's vindication.* He was followed by Dr. George Rust, Dean of Connor, who describes the cures, in his *Enthusiasm Triumphant*, section 58; by Mr. Love, who addressed several letters to Lord Orrery; by Sir Edmundbury Godfrey; and last and greatest of all, by the Honourable Robert Boyle, the President of the Royal Society, who notices him as "Greatrix, the Stroking Doctor."

'I subjoin a few extracts from original letters, in the British Museum, relative to this remarkable healer.† The writer was Alexander Herbert Phaire, of St. John's, Enniscorthy, Ireland, a son of the Commonwealth officer, Colonel Phaire.

'In a letter dated "February 29, 1743[-44]," Mr. Phaire writes:

'"Mr. Greatrakes one night dream'd thrice that he had virtue in him, and next morning, seeing a man fall down with epilepsy, he stroak'd and recover'd him instantly. This was his first patient. He grew so famous that his court was fill'd with diseased every morning, which he always spent in their favour. Wherever he went, a great throng attended him, most

* In vol. xxi. of the *Philosophical Transactions*, page 232, Mr. Thoresby relates cures wrought by Mr. Greatrakes which had stood the test of twenty years.

† British Museum. Dr. Birch's Collection, Add. MSS. No. 4291, Art 7. A second copy has the pressmark, No. 4293.

Digitized by Google

of whom he cured. . . All disorders were not obedient to his touch, but he failed in few. My father, who had the least implicit faith of any man, was in a violent fever, and Mr. Greatrakes turned it away in two minutes. He had another time a terrible ague, which when the fit struck him Mr. Greatrakes cured in a minute or two, by holding him by the wrists, and he never had a fit after.* Mr. Greatrakes also cured a sister of mine of the king's evil by stroaking."

'In another letter, dated "March 3, 1743[-44]," the writer says :

'"Mr. Greatrakes was of large stature, and surprising strength. He has very often taken an handfull of hazel-nuts, and crack'd most of them with one gripe of his hand, and has often divided a single hazel-nut by his thumb and fore-finger. He had the largest, heaviest and softest hand, I believe, of any man of his time ; to which I do attribute the natural reason of the great virtue in his hand, above other men's. Many years past, I took the following note out of a book, entitled, *Enthusiasm Triumphant* (sect. 58th), by Dr. R., Dean of C.,—' I refer all his virtue to his particular temper and complexion, and I take his spirits to be a kind of elixir, or universal ferment, and that he cures (as Dr. Mead expresses it) by a sanative contagion.' I remember Sir Edmundbury Godfrey, in his letters, mentions some of those he stroak'd and cured in England, and that continued perfectly well. It is a pity that those letters, to the number of 104, are not in somebody's hands who would oblige the world by publishing them. They contain many remarkable things, and the best and truest secret history of King Charles the Second's reign."

* In his letter to Robert Boyle, Mr. Greatrakes describes his visit to Colonel Phaire, at Cahirmoney, County Cork, on Thursday, 6th April, 1665, when he took away his ague by stroking.

Digitized by Google

'In a third letter, dated "March 10, 1743[-44]," the writer says:

'"When Mr. Greatrakes came to my father's, the court was crowded with patients, whom he attended all the forenoon. Many were perfectly cured, without any return of their disorders, and most received benefit. But in my time his virtue was much abated. I have heard my two eldest sisters (who were women grown), and my eldest brother, and my father and mother, and many other honourable people, that would speak nothing but truth, often say that they have many times seen him stroke a violent pain from the shoulder to the elbow, and so to the wrist, and thence to the top of the thumb, and by holding it strongly there for some time, it had evaporated. There are many wonderful relations of this kind which, though assuredly true, have so much the air of romance that I have no pleasure in relating them."

'Greatrakes was possessed of strong common sense and deep religious feeling, but without the slightest taint of superstition or fanaticism. He denied that he exercised his power of healing in obedience to an audible voice from Heaven or any supernatural vision; but he did not consider that it was due, as had been alleged, to the temperature of his body, or that it was a natural endowment. In evidence to the contrary he states that he was very sensible of the particular time when this gift was first bestowed upon him, and that before receiving the impulse to cure, he had been for several years together afflicted with violent headaches, and had put his hand to his head a thousand times without producing any effect; but now, when so troubled, he no sooner puts his hand to his head than the pain is removed and run out. He attributes his healing powers to "an impulse," "an inspiration," "an extraordinary gift of God." In short, he was

Digitized by Google

what Spiritualists call "an impressional and healing medium." His love of solitude never left him; he meditated deeply, and his mind habitually turned from earth to the contemplation of spiritual and divine things. He declared that his "soul was as weary of this habitation of clay as ever the galley-slave was of the oar." No wonder then if this benevolent, meditative, spiritually-minded man was in close sympathy with, and received direct inspiration and aid from the higher world; no wonder that with mediumistic organisation, firm will, the single purpose of doing good, and with trust in God, and, may we add, with the co-operation of beneficent "ministering spirits," many and marvellous cures were performed by him—that in his case the promise was fulfilled—"They will lay hands on the sick and they will recover." Like Gassner and Swedenborg, Greatrakes believed that many diseases were due to the malevolence and infestation of evil spirits. He considered that it was more especially to diseases so induced that his healing power applied. What truth there may be in this, as I have no means of judging, I shall not attempt to determine; but it is a suggestion which may be of great value and significance, and should not be inconsiderately dismissed. It is an ancient belief, still prevalent in some parts of the world, and certainly seems to derive support from some of the Evangelical narratives, and apparently also from some of those experiences in modern times with which Spiritualists are more especially familiar.

'In his *Brief Account* of himself, Mr. Greatrakes makes the following statement in reply to questions as to his method of treatment, and the nature of the healing power. He says: "Many demand of me why some are cured, and not all? To which question I answer, that God may please to make use of such means by me as shall operate according to the dispositions

Digitized by Google

of the patient, and therefore cannot be expected to be alike efficacious in all. They also demand of me why some are cured *at once* and not all? and why the pains should fly immediately out of some and take such *ambages* in others? and why it should go out of some at their eyes, and some at their fingers, some at their ears or mouths? To which I say, if all these things could have a *plain* account given of them, there would be no cause to count them strange. Let them tell me what substance that is which removes and goes out with such expedition, and it will be more easy to resolve their questions. Some will know of me, why or how I do pursue some pains from place to place, till I have chased them out of the body, by laying my hands on the outside of the clothes only (as is usual), and not *all* pains? To which I answer, that I and others have by frequent experience been abundantly satisfied that it is so—though I am not able to give a reason, yet I am apt to believe there are some pains which afflict men after the manner of evil spirits, which kind of pains cannot endure my hand, nay, not my gloves, but fly immediately, though six or eight coats or cloaks be put between the person and my hand; as at the Lady Ranelagh's, at York House in London, as in Ireland, has been manifested.

'"Now, another question will arise, whether the operation of my hand proceeds from the temperature of my body, or from a Divine gift, or from both? To which I say that I have reason to believe that there is something in it of an extraordinary gift of God."

'In 1667, Mr. Greatrakes returned to Ireland, where he seems to have remained till his death in 1685, but without sustaining his reputation for healing. It appears, however, that upon the strictest inquiry, no blemish could ever be found to attach to the character of this extraordinary man. All he did was done in a spirit of pure piety and benevolence. The truth of

Digitized by Google

the impressive words with which he concludes his narrative was never challenged: "Whether I have done my duty as a Christian, in employing that talent which God had intrusted me withal, to the good of people distressed and afflicted, or no, judge you and every good man. Thus far I appeal to the world, whether I have taken rewards, deluded or deceived any man. All further I will say is, that I pray I may never be weary of well-doing, and that I may be found a faithful servant when I come to give up my last account."'

II.—Old Bridget Bostock

(*The Healer of Cheshire*, 1748).

By William Howitt.*

Old Bridget Bostock, of Coppenhall, betwixt Sandbach and Nantwich, in her day was as famous as the Zouave of our time for curing almost every afflicted creature that came to her. The Nantwich papers of August and September, 1748, gave this account of her:

'Old Bridget Bostock fills the country with as much talk as the rebels did. She hath all her lifetime made it her business to cure her neighbours of sore legs and other disorders; but her reputation seems now so wonderfully increased that people come to her from far and near. A year ago she had, as I remember, about forty under her care, which afterwards increased to one hundred a week, and then to one hundred and sixty. "Sunday sen'night, after dinner," says the writer, "I and my wife went to this doctress's house, and were told by Mr. S—— and Tom M——, who kept the door and let people in by fives and sixes, that they had that day told off six hundred whom

* *Spiritual Magazine*, (English) May 1st, 1868, p. 198.

Digitized by Google

she had administered to, besides making a cheese. She at length grew so faint, for she never broke her fast till she had done, that at six o'clock she was obliged to give over, though there were then more than sixty persons whom she had not attended to. Monday last she had seven hundred, and every day now pretty nearly that number. She cures the blind, the deaf, the lame of all sorts, rheumatism, king's evil, hysteric fits, falling fits, shortness of breath, dropsy, palsy, leprosy, cancers, and in short, almost everything; and all the means she uses for cure are only stroking with fasting spittle, and praying for them. It is hardly credible to think what cures she performs. Some people grow well whilst in the house; others on the road home; and it is said none miss. People come sixty miles round. In our lane, where there have not been two coaches seen before these twelve years, now three or four pass in a day, and the poor come by cart-loads. She is about seventy years of age, and keeps old Bostock's house, who allows her 35s. a year as wages; and though money is offered her, she takes none for her cures. Her dress is very plain. She wears a flannel waistcoat, a great linsey apron, a pair of clogs, and a plain cap tied with a halfpenny lace. So many people of fashion now come to her, that several people make a comfortable subsistence by holding their horses. In short, the poor, the rich, the lame, the blind, and the deaf, all pray for her, and bless her; but *the doctors curse her.*"'

III.—GASSNER.

As the facts respecting Gassner are of a most interesting character, and his cures being testified to by independent witnesses, some of whom were members of the medical profession, I reprint, *in extenso*, the

Digitized by Google

account of him given by the late universally respected William Howitt in his 'History of the Supernatural.'*

'This celebrated therapeutic, who created so intense and extensive an excitement in the latter half of the 18th century in Switzerland, performed his cures precisely as Valentine Greatrakes in the reign of Charles II. in this country, and as Madame Saint Amour in France in our own time; as Herr Richter in Silesia some years ago, and others to whom, at a later period of this history, I shall direct attention. In fact, he performed them very much as the apostles did, and by the same faith and power in Jesus Christ. Those who doubt that faith and power are at full liberty to doubt here. I give the account just as Dr. Ennemoser has abridged it from Dr. Schlisel's narrative, as an eye-witness:—

'Gassner, a clergyman from the country of Bludenz, in Vorarlberg, healed many diseases through exorcism. In the year 1758 he was the clergyman of Klösterle, when, by his exorcisms, he became so celebrated that he drew a vast number of people to him. The flocking of the sick from Switzerland, the Tyrol, and Swabia is said to have been so great that the number of invalids was frequently more than a thousand, and they were, many of them, obliged to live under tents. The Austrian government gave its assistance, and Gassner now went under the patronage of the Bishop of Regensburg, where he continued to work wonders, till finally, Mesmer, on being asked by the Elector of Bavaria, declared that Gassner's cures and crises, which he so rapidly, and wholly to

* Vol. I., pp. 101—109.

Digitized by Google

the astonishment of the spectators, produced, consisted in nothing more than in magnetic-spiritual excitement, of which he gave convincing proofs in the presence of the Elector. Eschenmayer, in "Keiser's Archives," treats at length of Gassner's methods of cure.

'Gassner's mode of proceeding was as follows:—He wore a scarlet cloak, and on his neck a silver chain. He usually had in his room a window on his left hand, and a crucifix on his right. With his face turned towards the patient, he touched the ailing part, and commanded that the disease should manifest itself, which was generally the case. He made this both cease and depart by a single command. By calling on the name of Jesus, and through the faith of the patient, he drove out the devil and the disease. But everyone that desired to be healed must believe, and through faith any clergyman may cure devilish diseases, spasms, fainting, madness, etc., or free the possessed. Gassner availed himself sometimes of magnetic manipulations: he touched the affected part, covered it with his hand, and rubbed therewith vigorously both head and neck. Gassner spoke chiefly Latin in his operations, and the devil is said often to have understood him perfectly. Physical susceptibility, with willing faith and positive physical activity, through the command of the Word, was thus the magical cure with him.

'There were, in the year 1770, a multitude of writings both for and against Gassner's operations. These appeared principally in Augsburg, and soon after them two particularly worth notice: the first, under the title of 'Impartial Thoughts, or Something for the Physicians on the Mode of Cure by Herr Gassner in Elwangen, published by Dr. Schlisel, and printed in Sulzbach, 1775.' The

Digitized by Google

other, 'The Observations of an Impartial Physician on Herr Lavater's Grounds of Enquiry into the Gassner Cures, with an Appendix on Convulsions, 1775,' probably by the same author.

'Dr. Schlisel relates that with a highly respectable company he travelled to Elwangen, and there saw himself the wonderful cures, the fame of which had been spread far and wide by so many accounts both in newspapers and separate printed articles. "Some," he says, "describe Gassner as a holy and prophetic man; others accuse him of being a fantastic fellow, a charlatan and an impostor. Some extol him as a great mathematician, others denounce him as a dealer in the black art; some attribute his cures to the magnet, or to electrical power, others to sympathy and the power of imagination; and, on the other hand, a respectable party, overcome by the might of faith, attributed the whole to the omnipotent force of the name of Jesus."

'Schlisel writes further that he gave himself all possible trouble to notice everything which might, in the most distant manner, affect the proceedings of the celebrated Herr Gassner. Schlisel, indeed, seems to have been the man—from his quiet power of observation, his impartial judgment and thorough medical education, which qualifications are all evident in his book—to give a true account of the cures of Gassner, while he notices all the circumstances, objections, and opinions which had been brought forward or which presented themselves there. He relates that Elwangen must have grown rich through the numbers of people who thronged thither, though Gassner took nothing for his trouble, and that the Elector on that account tolerated the long-continued concourse of people. That in March, 1753, many hundreds of patients arrived

Digitized by Google

daily, that the apothecary gained more in one day than he otherwise would in a quarter of a year from the oil, eye-water, a universal powder of blessed thistle (carduus benedictus), and the incenses, etc., which Gassner ordered. The printers laboured day and night, with all their workmen, at their presses, to furnish sufficient pamphlets, prayers, and pictures for the eager horde of admirers. The goldsmiths and glaziers were unwearied in preparing all kinds of Agni Dei, crosses, hearts, and rings; even the beggars had their harvest, and as for bakers and hotel-keepers, it is easy to understand what they must have gained. He then describes the room of Herr Gassner, his costume, and his proceeding with the sick:—"On a table stood a crucifix, and at the table sate Herr Gassner on a seat, with his right side turned towards the crucifix, and his face towards the patient, and towards the spectators also. On his shoulders hung a blue, red-flowered cloak; the rest of his costume was clean, simple and modest. A fragment of the cross of the Redeemer hung on his breast from a silver chain; a half-silken sash girded his loins. He was forty-eight years of age, of a very lively countenance, cheerful in conversation, serious in command, patient in teaching, amiable towards every one, zealous for the honour of God, compassionate towards the oppressed, joyful with those of strong faith, acute in research, prophetic in symptoms and quiet indications; an excellent theologian, a fine philosopher, an admirable physiognomist, and I wished that he might possess as good an acquaintance with medical physiology as he showed himself to have a discrimination in surgical cases. He is in no degree a politician; he is an enemy of sadness, forgiving to his enemies, and perfectly regardless of the flatteries of men. For twenty years he

Digitized by Google

carried on this heroic conflict against the powers of hell, thirteen of these in quietness, but seven publicly, and of these last he had now passed six months victoriously in Elwangen.

'"Thus armed, he conducted in this room all his public proceedings, which he continued daily, from early morning to late at night; nay, often till one or two o'clock in the morning. The more physicians there were around him, the bolder he was in causing the different diseases to show themselves; nay, he called upon the unknown physicians themselves. Scarcely do those who are seeking help kneel before him, when he inquires respecting their native country and their complaints; then his instruction begins in a concise manner, which relates to the steadfastness of faith, and the omnipotent power of the name of Jesus. Then he seizes both hands of the kneeling one, and commands, with a loud and proud voice, the alleged disease to appear. He now seizes the affected part—that is, in gout, the foot; in paralysis, the disabled limb and joint; in headache, the head and neck; in those troubled with flatulence, he lays his hand and cloak on the stomach; in the narrow-chested, on the heart; in hemorrhoidal complaints, on the backbone; in the rheumatic and epileptic, he not only lays hold on each arm, but alternately places both hands, and the hands and cloak together, over the whole head.

'"In many cases the disease appears immediately on being commanded, but in many he is obliged to repeat the command often, and occasionally ten times, before the attack shows itself; in some, but the fewest in number, the command and laying on of hands have no effect.

'"The first class he terms the good and strong faithed; the second, those of hesitating and feeble

Digitized by Google

faith; the last either naturally diseased, or pretendedly so, and unbelieving. All these attacks retreat by degrees, each according to its trial, either very quickly at his command, but sometimes not till the tenth or twentieth time, from limb to limb. In some the attacks appeared repressed, but not extinguished; in others, the commencement of a weary sickness, with fever and spitting of blood; in others, intumescence even to suffocation, and with violent pains; others, gout and convulsions.

'"When he has now convinced the spectator, and thinks that he has sufficiently strengthened the faith and confidence of the sufferer, the patient must repel the attack himself by the simple thought—'Depart from me, in the name of Jesus Christ!' And in this consists the whole method of cure and confirmation which Gassner employs in all kinds of sickness which we call unnatural. Through these he calls forth all the passions. Now anger is apparent, now patience, now joy, now sorrow, now hate, now love, now confusion, now reason, each carried to the highest pitch. Now this one is blind, now he sees, and again is deprived of sight, etc.

'"All take their leave of him, filled with help and consolation, as soon as he has given them his blessing, which he thus administers:—he lays the cloak on the head of the patient, grasps the forehead and neck with both hands firmly, speaks silently a very earnest prayer, signs the brow, mouth, and heart of the convalescent with the sign of the cross, and extends to the Catholics the fragment of the cross to kiss; orders, according to the sickness, the proper medicines at the apothecary's, the oil, water, powder and herbs, which are consecrated by him every day; exhorts every one to steadfastness in the faith, and permits no one, ex-

Digitized by Google

cept those who are affected with defects born with them, to depart without clean hands and countenances full of pleasure.

'"He excludes no single sickness, no fever, not even an epidemic disorder. May not the science of medicine, therefore, partly fear that it will soon be superseded by this moral theory?

'"We may now inquire what diseases Gassner calls natural and what unnatural. For instance, a broken bone, a maimed limb, or a rupture, are complaints with natural causes; but all such as are produced either by want of, or by a superfluity of the natural conditions of the body, are curable—as the cataract, which he cures to the astonishment of every one. We may give another demonstration:—Two lame persons appear. One has the *tendon Achilles*, or a nerve, injured. He is healed, indeed, but the foot remains crooked. This is a natural lameness. The pious crooked man has no hope of assistance from Herr Gassner. The second has a similar shortness of the foot, but the cause of which was gout, wasting of the limb, or paralysis. This is unnatural lameness, and will be cured by Herr Gassner, as quickly as the name of it is here written.

'"Here you have now the portrait of this new wonder-physician, of our great Herr Gassner. *Sic oculos, sic ille manus, sic ora ferebat.* How does it please you? Have you anything to object to the original, or to the picture?"

'The author now puts to the physicians and to the academies the question, whether Gassner actually cured these diseases as related, and whether in his mode of cure there be a hidden magnetic, sympathetic, or magic power? How does he heal, and what circumstances attend the cures? This alone concerns the doctors. The clergy may settle with

Digitized by Google

him witch-trials, and whether the devil in so many ways can injure man. Whether the accusers of Herr Gassner, *ex lege diffamari*, deserve punishment, or whether Herr Gassner ought to be considered guilty as a deceiver, is a question for the lawyers and criminal judges. He then proceeds to answer these questions, with the admission that he, like many of his learned brethren, is somewhat incredulous, and often tolerably stiff-necked. "For," he says, "it would not be creditable if I should take a thing for granted, without cause, inquiry, or conviction." To the first question, whether all these diseases were healed, he answers, "Yes, I have seen it, with many persons of different religions, and particularly with two most experienced and upright physicians—one a Catholic, and one a Protestant. With them I attended nearly all, both public and private opportunities, as eye-witness, and with most perfect conviction. 'How! what!' will you say? 'A physician. Fie! for shame!' Yes, I, a physician, and one, indeed, who has written a whole treatise on gout, sought from Herr Gassner help against that hell-torture. Well, do not on that account imagine that I have ceased for a moment to be a physician, for I confess it now candidly, that I rather intended to test Herr Gassner, than hoped to derive any cure from him. But a man that sees not will not deny that it is day when the sun burns his neck; and a courageous physician will believe that he is ill when he feels pain. All those present, and the aforesaid physicians, fully testify that which we saw, and I myself, to my astonishment, experienced."

'"He who will not," says Schlisel, "believe that Herr Gassner cures all kinds of diseases—he who rejects the evidence of such impartial and overwhelming witnesses—I must either send, as one

Digitized by Google

dangerously ill, to the water-cure, or if that does not succeed, to the mad-house; or, as a non-natural suffer, to the curative powers of Herr Gassner. But *he* requires believing patients."

'He now proceeds in the tone of the opposing doctors—that, indeed, every physician has, according to his own statement, cured every kind of disease; some by electricity, and some by other means; by sympathy and imagination. Many also have inquired whether Herr Gassner's crucifix, or the chain on his neck, or his half-silken sash be not electric? Whether a magnet be not concealed in his cloak, or his hands be stroked with one, or be anointed with a sympathetic ointment!

'After he has circumstantially shown that none of these accusations will hold good, he comes to the conclusion—that "Herr Gassner performed all his cures merely by the glorified name of Jesus Christ, and by the laying on of his hands and his cloak. But he gives the people the oil, the eye-water, and the like; he counsels them to use such things after the cure has taken place. He has, however, in order to make the blind see, no eye-water, nor oil to put in motion a paralysed limb; much less powder and fumigations to drive out the devil. He merely touches the joints of the lame; he rubs the ears and glands of the deaf; he touches with his fingers the eyelids of the blind. He draws the pains forth under his hands by a commanding strong voice. He commands them with the same power, with an earnest and authoritative voice, to come out and depart, and it takes place. Where then is the sympathy, where the electricity, where the magnet, and all philosophical acuteness?

'"'Yes, but why then does he not cure all by the same means?' Ask your own consciences; inquire into the mode of life and the mode of thinking of your

Digitized by Google

uncured friends, whether they come within the conditions required by Herr Gassner, and possess the three kinds of faith which we mentioned in the opening of this account of Gassner, and you may yourselves answer the question. Are you silent? you will then first open your thoughts to me, when you have experienced what has been the permanence of the Gassner mode of cure. Herr Gassner demands as a security against a relapse into sickness, like St. Peter, a constant and perpetual conflict. Wherefore? Because the attacks of an invisible enemy are never ceasing. He prescribes to every one how he can maintain himself in health without his aid; and I assure you on honour, sincerely, that I have known many, very many, who have cured themselves of violent illness without going to or having seen Herr Gassner, but merely by following his book by my advice, and who still daily derive benefit from it. And I have never known one person who has relapsed into the old non-natural sickness, who has not first deviated from the prescribed rules of Herr Gassner, or who has not wholly abandoned them. Who, then, was to blame?"'

IV.—Jacob, the Healer.

Mr. Jno. Jones, of Enmore Park, Norwood Junction, England, in a communication addressed to the *Spiritual Magazine* (English), October, 1868, thus describes a visit made to Jacob:—

'Having taken the journey from London to Paris solely to gain certain knowledge as to whether Jacob was the possessor of the spiritual gift of healing, I found myself at Passy, walking

Digitized by Google

down the Avenue de l'Empéreur on Thursday afternoon, the 10th of September, 1868, about two o'clock, and on turning into the opening on the left hand, also found myself in the Rue de Champs. Before the house No. 10, there were about a hundred men and women, a carriage, a country cart, and a donkey cart; and in them couches and chairs with invalids. Among the persons standing on the pavement were the palsied, the lame, the blind, the rheumatic with distorted hands and feet, and others evidently internally ill. The gate-bell was rung by one of the crowd. The door was opened by the father of Jacob, and a pass or ticket was given to each, having on it a number—say 8,017: several other persons pressed in and got tickets, then returned to the street, and the door was shut. This was repeated till about a quarter to three o'clock, when the gate was opened, and all pressed into the forecourt till it was full. I entered in with the rest, and found bench seats placed round on which the invalids sat. On a rough calculation, ninety persons were in the forecourt; one-third were outwardly afflicted, one-third inwardly so, and the other third were friends of the afflicted. At a quarter to three o'clock, the invalids were called in rotation according to the number on their ticket; about twenty-eight entered the house, and the door was closed. In about half-an-hour the door opened and the twenty-eight came out, and twenty-eight others were let in, in the same manner; and so it continued till all had passed in.

'Anxious to see Jacob and his method of curing; I suddenly remembered that my eyesight was bad (having some eight years ago suffered intensely from inflammation), and on asking for a ticket, I received one, and determined to use it. The following day (Friday), therefore, I was again at No.

Digitized by Google

10, Rue de Champs, saw the same kind of scene as before, and, in due course, passed through the doorway into a room about twelve feet square. The lame—the palsied, the afflicted in various ways —nearly all workmen and workwomen—were seated round the room, silent. A side-door opened, and Jacob entered, dressed in ordinary black clothes; he is of ordinary height, firm build, black hair, and respectful manners. As he walked into the middle of the room, he clasped his hands, glanced at the chest of each of the patients, and then stood silent. Quickly he half turned round suddenly, looked at a young woman behind—resumed his position—turned again to the woman, went up to her and took her hand. I saw it was distorted. He earnestly, but kindly, spoke to her; then passed on to the next patient, and so on round the room. Whether the ailment was external or internal, he at once placed his hand on the place afflicted, and the invariable answer to him was, "*Oui, Monsieur.*" In no case did he look rough, or speak roughly; on the contrary, his voice was often tender when speaking to the patients. Some three or four he called out into the centre of the room, laid his hand on them, then requested them to exercise their hands, feet, legs, and spine, in positions indicated, and evidently they were surprised at the ease with which they did what he directed. My difficulty in understanding "spoken French" is very great, and so I had to gather knowledge by seeing. Jacob came up to me in turn, put his fingers at once on my eyes, and said, "You will be cured; do nothing to them; avoid coffee, tea, and roast food, and come here in twenty days." I involuntarily placed my fingers to my eyes, they being somewhat tired with earnestly watching the scene around me. He saw it and requested me

Digitized by Google

not to do so; then put his fingers again on my eyes; passed on to the remaining patients, and then quietly stepped into the middle of the room, spoke earnestly to several of them, and retired. As he was passing through the door, he turned, gave me a quick glance, and spoke to a French lady who understood English, requesting her to inform me as to certain details. As the patients were leaving—in answer to my inquiries—the lady stated she was suffering internally—that when Jacob came in she felt at once as if something had laid hold of her, creating in her a trembling, and that she felt a change going on in herself. She added that the woman next to me had been there once before with arms and hands much contracted, and that at Jacob's request she had come this, the second time, and was now able so to use her limbs that she declared herself cured.

'How these cures are effected may be learned from Jacob's assertion to a friend of mine at Paris: "I see the diseases, and sometimes from twenty to thirty spirits acting on the invalids, while I am standing in the room looking on." No wonder Jacob claims no merit—takes no remuneration.

The consecutive number on my ticket was 8,297, and as the first on Thursday was 8,017, and other patients were waiting their turn, we may fairly take 150 persons as the daily average number of Jacob's patients.'

V.—Dr. J. A. Newton.

I cannot do better than give the description of Dr. Newton's power as a healing medium published in the *Spiritual Magazine*, March, 1869, by an English clergyman, the Rev. Frederick Rowland

Digitized by Google

Young, of Swindon. In describing his own case, and other cases he saw treated, Mr. Young says:

'Friday, May 22, of the present year (1868) will for ever remain one of the most memorable days of my life. It was on that day, when the sun was shining brightly and bathing the world with its light and heat, that I arrived at Newport, Rhode Island, and first came under the healing powers of Dr. J. A. Newton. I had heard of him through the *Spiritual Magazine*, Mr. William Howitt, and Mr. Coleman, and was assured that if I placed myself in his hands I should be speedily and radically cured of the neuralgic affection in my head, from which I had been suffering for eleven years. The accounts which had been given me of this remarkable man were so altogether astonishing, and so very much resembled the accounts we have in the Gospels of the miracles performed by Christ, that my first feelings were those of simple surprise, and it was not until I had become a little more familiar with some of the facts and phenomena of modern Spiritualism that I felt a quiet faith in the power of Dr. Newton to remove my disease. Having once attained to that state of mind, and becoming satisfied that it was my duty to cross the Atlantic in search of health, I made arrangements for doing so, and left Liverpool for New York on Saturday, May 9, arriving at the latter place on Tuesday evening, the 19th. After spending a day in New York, I embarked on one of the river boats for Newport, and arrived there in about eleven hours. Fortified with letters of introduction from Mr. Coleman and Mr. Howitt, I at once wended my way towards Dr. Newton's residence, a fine old house built entirely of brick, and having certain associations connected with it of the war of the

Digitized by Google

Revolution. As the sunshine of that bright May morning lighted up the face of the waters, and made the very streets of the town look cheerful, it seemed like the divine benediction falling out of the heavens upon the step I was taking; and as I entered the office, or, as we should call it in England, the surgery, of Dr. Newton, I felt a quiet confidence that I was in the path which God designed me to walk in. The moment Dr. Newton and I met, I found in his face and simple kindly manner a human image of the outside sunshine, and but few words had been spoken when I was convinced that the errand upon which I had come would be fulfilled. I was about to give him the history in detail of my affliction, when he stopped me by saying, that after I had been cured he would be very glad to listen to anything I might wish to say, but that the cure itself was the first matter to be attended to. He then poured a large quantity of very hot water upon my head while I was leaning it over a basin into which the water fell. After my head had been dried with a coarse towel, I was made to sit upon a movable seat, similar to a music-stool, the doctor standing behind me, and placing my head against his chest with his hands crossed upon my forehead. He then moved my head in various directions, until all at once a clicking noise was heard at the top of my spine. The doctor immediately cried out, "That noise is the sign that you will be cured; the disturbance of the nerve current has been removed." He then faced me, and lifting both his hands towards heaven, he looked me hard in the face, saying, "Look at me. In the name of God, our Heavenly Father, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, the Great Healer, I bid this disease depart from this dear suffering brother and never more afflict him. It is gone—it is gone—it

Digitized by Google

is gone for ever, my brother; you are cured; rise up on your feet and be cured." At that instant I felt a strong current of new life flowing into and through every part of my body, and I was conscious that I had entered upon an altogether new phase of existence. From that day to the present hour, July 13, I have been entirely free from my pain, and have felt as well, I should think, as it is possible for any human being to feel. Physically speaking, I am a new creature; old things have passed away, and all things have become new. Of course it is not for me to say absolutely that the cure will be permanent, but, if I may judge from my present experience, I see no reason why it should not be so. But even if a relapse should take place, Dr. Newton is now *en rapport* with me, and could at once operate upon me. Wonderful as my case is, it is only one of thousands, so far as Dr. Newton is concerned. He has cured almost every form of disease, and removed almost every kind of suffering. In fact, he appears to have done everything but raise the dead. And yet even he does not cure all cases, and this failure enables him to keep alive the consciousness that it is not he who cures, but God who works in and through him. He tells me that he has cured something like a quarter of a million people, and that he could cure as many more if they had the needed faith. Dr. Newton is an extremely simple-minded and very benevolent man, and gives himself none of the airs of a charlatan. His long experience must have convinced him that the power he possesses is a delegated and not an original one, and, therefore, that it would be in the highest degree indecent for him to be puffed up, or to pretend to be what he really is not. Most of his cures are done without fee or reward. In my own case he steadily refused

Digitized by Google

to take a single dollar, and I saw him act in like manner towards several others. During my stay I witnessed several instances of his healing power; some of them being so manifest as to defy all attempts at explaining them away. On the very morning that my own cure was effected, I witnessed his cure of a paralytic, who for three years had been unable to walk without the aid of crutches, and even then only in a partial degree. This woman was brought by her parents to Newport, and in less than five minutes from the time when she came under Dr. Newton's hands, she got up from the couch on which she had been laid, and walked away up the street and back again, a full mile, and afterwards walked, and ran, and jumped, and danced, as so many signs that her cure was a complete one. I also saw him cure a young man who had a withered hand. Indeed, I might have seen day by day, and almost hour by hour, examples of this healing power had I chosen to have done so. Every now and again, there are trains from Boston and Providence freighted with the lame, the halt, the blind, and the diseased, sometimes to the number of 500 or 600. These come to Newport, and a large majority of them are sent away perfectly cured. In one part of Dr. Newton's house there is a room of considerable size, full of crutches, sticks, spectacles, eye-shades, bandages, and other memorials of disease and sickness which have been left behind by patients as so many signs and trophies of their cure."

At the time these sheets are going through the press, Dr. Newton is reported to be "in excellent health. His healing powers continue unabated, and he feels equal to several years labour. A full history

Digitized by Google

of the Doctor's experiences as a healer is in course of preparation.'* Its title is announced to be 'The Modern Bethesda; or the Gift of Healing Restored.† The book will undoubtedly be one of considerable interest, as Dr. Newton has had a long and successful career as a healer.

VI.—La Regina Dal Cin.

The following account of this natural bone-setter and healer is taken from the *Scotsman* newspaper published in Edinburgh. The letter is from a Correspondent writing from Ceneda, District of Vittoria, Province of Treviso, Venetia. It is dated June 27th, 1871, and it appeared in the *Scotsman* of July 6th:

'In one of my former letters to the *Scotsman*, I referred casually to the operations performed and the cures effected in hip complaints by a peasant woman of Treviso, by name Regina dal Cin. I wrote from hearsay, having then neither time nor opportunity to examine and verify for myself the facts and circumstances. Since then, to the local fame of La Regina has been added that acquired in Trieste, where, in the presence of the local authorities, of all doctors and surgeons who chose to be present, she had performed three hundred operations with the precise results previously predicted by herself. The natural desire of every afflicted mortal to be rid of his burden overcoming the virulent, and I must say disgraceful, opposition of the faculty, has made Ceneda the resort of the halt and lame of the surrounding provinces, and of numerous Germans; and the peasant woman, passionately attached to her native place, refusing the muni-

* *The Banner of Light*, July 19, 1879. † Ibid, Aug. 2nd, 1879

Digitized by Google

ficent offers of the municipality of Trieste, has returned home to her nest on the hills, whence I doubt whether the offer of a vacant foreign throne would fail to lure this natural rightly named Regina (Queen). From I——, a small town in the district of Palisine, where I spend my summer months invariably, seven individuals afflicted with different hip complaints have gone forth during the last fifteen days; and I determined, as soon as the close of Parliament should free me from the usual routine of correspondence, to visit Ceneda, and form my own opinion as to the alleged miracles. So yesterday, accompanied by a clever surgeon of L—— and a literary friend, I left L—— at four p.m., took train at Este, and descending at Comigliano, continued by carriage to Ceneda, where we were fortunate in recognising an old friend in the surgeon chosen by the Government to accompany La Regina in her visits, and report on the operations. I certainly came armed with a sufficient panoply of scepticism; but I must now confess that I find it difficult to retain the *sang froid* necessary for the comprehension of the extraordinary performances enacted before one's eyes. We first visited a house in the town, where a benevolent old lady has housed nine patients of our district, on eight of whom the Regina had already operated. Two young girls of L——, who left us absolute cripples, came out to meet us on the staircase. The surgeon, who had known them from their birth, and deemed them absolutely incurable, could scarcely believe his eyes. One walked perfectly, the other with a slight limp, which with time will vanish. One pretty Venetian girl also walked perfectly, others, still bandaged, assured us that they can walk; but the Queen has forbidden any attempts for the present. In one of the rooms

Digitized by Google

we found Signora Fracasette, the wife of another doctor of L——, "all in a maze," to use her own expression; and her little son, "lame from his birth," now eight years old, whose right leg, owing to complete luxation of the femur, had been operated on in the morning. We felt the hip-joint; the head of the femur is in its proper cavity. We measured the two legs; they are of equal length. "Did it hurt you, Menego?" I asked. "Not a bit." "Have you any pain now?" "No; only mother won't let me get up and play." The Queen has ordered the child to remain in bed until next Sunday: on Monday he may be carried home.

'At three p.m. we drove out to "Anyano," the hamlet where for forty years La Regina (unostentatiously, even as her peasant grandfather and peasant mother before her) has been known as the "bone-setter" by all the country round. They, it seems, confined their operations so exclusively to the poor of the adjacent mountains that the doctors took no offence; but La Regina has been persecuted outrageously by the surgeons of the province. Times out of number she has been fined, and once imprisoned, for illegal practice. Only since her so recently-created reputation at Trieste has public opinion proved too strong for her enemies. At the present moment, 350 patients are lodged in Ceneda or Serravalle. Were any ill-advised member of the faculty to attempt now to dry up that source of prosperity to the inhabitants, I fear me much that he would find the place too hot for him. Indeed, her recent opponent, Dr. L——, has capitulated; he now accompanies her in her rounds, and is one of her loudest, if not of her most cordial supporters. While these particulars were being narrated to us by the villagers, and confirmed by her son, Don Piero, a very handsome young priest, La Re-

Digitized by Google

gina came out of her little parlour with some patients she had just examined, and we were duly presented. She is about fifty years of age, below the middle height, slight but strongly knit, black hair parted over a low square forehead, bright piercing eyes, a hatchet-shaped nose, large but very good mouth, hands small and perfectly formed, her movements gentle. She dresses as any lady; but two months since, they tell us, she dressed as a peasant—a white handkerchief turban-fashion on her head, a coloured kerchief over her bust, and short dress. In our presence she examined a child of three and a half years old with total luxation of the thigh-bone, and instantly said, "Yes, I can set that right perfectly." Then an artisan from Este led in his wife and a friend. To the former she said, "I can put the bone in its place, but the leg will remain shorter than the other." To the second, "It is no use putting the bone in its place; it will come out again." Then came an artisan from our town of L——. Without waiting for him to undress, La Regina passed her hands over his fustian trousers, and said, "I can do nothing, the scodella saucer is full of flesh." You will bear in mind that she can neither read nor write; has never dissected or seen a corpse dissected. Her anatomical knowledge is, however, extraordinary; it exists at the tips of her fingers. Of scientific terms she knows nothing; the human body for her is composed of *bone*, *flesh*, and nerves. Of four doctors present (one German), all declared that had the case been subjected to them they could simply have said the thigh bone is out of place, but could not have formulated a diagnosis, much less have pronounced thereon. I asked La Regina whether she considered hers a "special gift." She said, "At first I thought all doctors could do as much as we did and more;

Digitized by Google

now I know better—it is a gift of the Lord—it is in our fingers." She says that she has taught her son, but that, as he is a priest, he must obtain "liberty from the Pope" before he can practise. I only repeat what I myself have heard her say, as every one has a different history of her life, origin, and performances. When I told her that I came expressly to see her at work, and to write about her to a Scotch newspaper, her face lighted up. "Would you go to England?" I asked; "you would make thousands of francs." "No, no," she said, "it is too far; this is my home. I remain among my own people." But she seemed pleased that foreigners should know of what she is capable of, and is touchingly kind to a German surgeon, whose daughter she has cured, and who is so absorbed in her operations that he follows her from eight in the morning to eight in the evening, carefully noting every patient—name, age, state previous to and after the operation.

'On leaving her house, La Regina gave us an appointment for eight a.m., this morning, and we have been with her more or less until now (six p.m.), visiting old patients, watching her examine fresh ones, and perform two operations. I say more or less with regret, for we lost sight of her for a few minutes, and during that time she performed three operations. For this I reproached her, and she said, "I can't help it; I must take the moment when the 'nerves' are sufficiently relaxed. Sometimes when I have told a person that I cannot operate for a week, I find my moment on the morrow—tic-tac, and it is done." This "tic-tac" describes her manœuvres precisely. At ten p.m. she took us to a house where a nice little fellow of twelve and a half years of age lay expecting her. For four days poultices of bran (of Indian corn)

Digitized by Google

and marsh mallow leaves had been applied. We examined the leg; the doctors—the German and Italian, and her enemy of yesterday, Dr. L——, of Ceneda, pronounced the case to be luxation of the femur. They measured the legs; one was shorter by three centimetres than the other: you could both see and feel the thigh-bone out of place. The aunt present gave the usual answer—"He was born so;" but, questioned, admitted that lameness had only been noticed when the child began to walk. "When shall you put the bone in its place, and let me go home?" said the boy. "To-morrow." As she spoke, the Regina placed her *left* hand under the thigh-bone, took hold of the leg just above the ankle, bent up the knee, pulled it straight with a rotary motion outwards—this in far less time than it takes me to write. The boy never changed colour or stirred; the doctors looked from one to the other, then, Didymus-like, touched the thigh and measured the feet. The bone had returned to its socket; the legs were precisely of the same length. The Regina laughed her very pleasant laugh, as she steeped some tow in the white of egg beaten to a froth, and deftly bandaged the thigh and waist, enjoining perfect repose for a few days.

'I felt, like Signora Fracasette, "all in a maze"—quite breathless, in fact. Outside the door of the same house was a young man who had been operated on in the usual manner with ropes and pulleys five times all unavailing, and the last time by Zanette, the Florentine surgeon who extracted the ball from Garibaldi's ankle, and by Rasati, one of our best surgeons during the campaign of 1866. Operated on by La Regina, the young man walks perfectly.

'After dinner, by appointment, we met La

Digitized by Google

Regina at Serravalle, another village about half a mile distant. There we saw a young Greek from Corfu, twice operated on by Nelaton. He came here on crutches, wearing an instrument much admired by surgeons. La Regina operated on the lame foot with perfect success. The lad returns home to-morrow.

'And here for to-day I must lay down the pen, as there is a *grand spectacle* at the theatre in honour of their "Queen," and my companions insist on my accompanying them; but before quitting Ceneda I shall return to the subject, as I feel certain that the halt and the lame of bonnie Scotland will not be long before they put the capacity of the peasant Queen to the test.

'I will only add, by way of caution, that La Regina never guarantees an operation for deformities produced by disease, rarely fails in those caused by accident, and is now extremely cautious in operating unless she feels certain of effecting a perfect cure.

'This caution proceeds from a double motive —the dread of a hostile criticism, and the hope of obtaining from the Italian Government a patent authorising her to exercise her talents legally. Its effects are evidently baneful, as it deters her from alleviating where she cannot cure. "Why did you not operate on N. N——?" I asked her, referring to the wife of the artisan from Este, whom she visited yesterday for the second time, and sent home without operating. "The leg would remain $3\frac{1}{2}$ centimetres shorter than the other." "Granted," I answered, "but the thigh bone would have returned to the socket, and instead of a deficiency of 7 centimetres, you say that but $3\frac{1}{2}$ would have remained." "True, *viscere*, but *non riu fa honor*. These operations don't do me credit; the people

Digitized by Google

go home, and their friends laugh and say, 'Lame for lame, it's all the same.'"

'I observe, however, that if the friends or relations insist, La Regina complies. Indeed, her passion for her art often prevails over her material hopes or fears. There is in an adjacent house a child of seven years whose knee is drawn up, whose right thigh almost lies across the left—the little leg is half withered. La Regina means to operate, and maintains that she shall succeed in all save in giving length to the leg. Let her try, at any rate the operation is painless and instantaneous. It seems to me that she surprises nature, puts the rebellious limb into place before the muscles have time to contract or offer resistance. Even if she fail (and of her 350 patients there is but one who is dissatisfied) no harm ensues. Can our ordinary surgeons say the same?

'I must add that La Regina has no fixed fee, she takes what is given—nothing for visits unless followed by operation, nothing *ever* from the poor, whom she often helps from her own purse.'

VII.—William H. Young.

The *Banner of Light* (Boston, Mass., U.S.) for August 25th, 1875, contains the following cure by the late Mr. Wm. H. Young:

'*Remarkable Cure by Spirit Power.*

'Please find room in your already crowded columns for the following statement, which not only forwards our great cause, but which will help to bring into notice a poor young man of this city, one of Nature's healers. The *facts* are briefly these:

'A young lady, Miss Euphemia Williams, fifteen

Digitized by Google

years old, four years ago was taken with spasms, lasting three or four days, which left her paralysed and partially blind. The family physician, Dr. H. C. Linton, treated her for a number of months, but after exhausting his remedies in vain, left her as a hopeless case, which she truly seemed, not being able to lift her head from her pillow, and with no use of her limbs. After an absence of some months, Dr. Linton reopened the case with a treatment of painting and cupping on the spinal column for spinal meningitis, there being excruciating pain about the joints of the spinal column. But the case was as hopeless as ever. A few months after this I. H. Hassenplug, a magnetic physician, was called in. He also failed to give relief. A Dr. Thorp was then sure he could cure her. He also failed. Some time elapsed before the family had courage to try any more M.D.s. Then Dr. A. R. Finck, a distinguished physician of Virginia, was called, and pronounced the case an affection of the coccyx, one of the lower joints of the back. He tried with great assiduity for some time to effect a cure, but without success. Then he consulted with his colleague, Dr. Hunter, a gentleman who had travelled in Europe observing these cases, who proposed removing the affected joint so as to enable her to sit. He and Dr. Finck made preparations for the operation, when on further examination of the patient it was found it would not be of any avail. Science, therefore, had no remedy. In sorrow the family abandoned all hope, and having exhausted their means (being in poor circumstances), almost gave up in despair. A short time ago, Mr. William H. Young called on the family. He has been the instrument, in the hands of the spirits, in affecting some wonderful cures, but none so remarkable as this one. In a quiet manner he told the family he could cure their paralysed and almost dead patient. They looked on him as a lunatic. But the father had not

Digitized by Google

yet lost all hope, and allowed him to make a trial. In *three* weeks the young lady was walking about the room, and with tears in her eyes (eyes she never expected to see out of again), she thanked Mr. Young over and over again for restoring her from a situation worse than death. It was as clear a case of spirit interposition as has ever been recorded, and the young lady's and her parents' thanks were the only reward or compensation Mr. Young received. Without money and without price was the water of life given unto her.

'The following are the names and residences of a few out of many responsible persons who are willing to testify to the truth of the cure: William Nichols, 1033, Poplar Street; Caroline Stepp, 932, North Thirteenth Street; David Argue, 1231, Poplar Street; David Halfpenny, 1321, Heath Street; Charles Heckerly, 800, North Seventh Street; William H. Nagle, 1321, Heath Street.—Fraternally yours,

'LOUDON ENGLE.

'955, *North Sixth Street,*
'*Philadelphia, Pa.*'

VIII.—PAUL CASTER, THE HEALER.

Mr. Warren Chase gives the following account of Paul Caster in the *Banner of Light* (Boston, Mass., U.S.) for February 5th, 1876:

'Among the signs of spiritual progress in Iowa is the wonderful work of this remarkable man in Otumwa. A few years ago he was an invalid, poor in person and pocket, in debt, out of health, and without education, and with an impediment in his speech, which still remains, and renders it difficult for him to talk so as to be understood. He evidently inherited some magnetic healing power, and was somewhat of a medium from his birth, as the many incidents published of his life

Digitized by Google

go to show, but he did not use this power, nor turn his *gift*, as he called it, to any practical use till the spirits restored his health and necessity drove him into it to support his family. Now he has two assistants, and they issue a monthly journal. He has built a large four-story brick house with ninety-eight rooms in it to accommodate patients, and yet is often obliged to send some to other places to board. He has a waggon load of crutches, canes, and various kinds of metallic skeletons* from which he has rescued his patients and sent them home without them. He has this house all furnished and paid for, and owns a large amount of real estate beside. His business during 1875, as footed up and published, was as follows: Receipts for treatment, $16,262,70; for board, $16,554,19; $32,806,89, and this is the eighth year of his practice. For several years his advertising was nearly all done by his patients, and by words only, but now his "Health Journal" and circulars are added, and he has added baths and the movement cure to his establishment, but still the cures are nearly all from spirit aid and by magnetic treatment through his hands, in which he has a helper in a Dr. Fry. There has just been one of those cunning little tricksters by the name of Cook here exposing Spiritualism, to the edification and delight of the clergy, but he did not heal one sick person, although the opponents say he did *all* the Spiritualists do, nor did he show one sign of the intelligence on which we rely for a spiritual origin of our phenomena; but the cry of humbug alone is sufficient to delight the clergy, and this shows the slender thread on which they now hang their hopes. They have no *faith* in Caster unless they are sick, and then even the devil may cure them so they can preach again. One visit to Caster's rooms, and an hour spent in conversation with him, will give more proof of spirit-life and

* Surgical appliances.

Digitized by Google

influence than all the clergy in the city can furnish in a year, and more than all the sleight-of-hand or tricks of charlatans can furnish when backed by the whole force of the pulpit.

'*Otumwa, Iowa*, January, 1876.'

IX.—A. S. Hayward.

The *Banner of Light* (Boston., Mass., U.S.) of July 22nd, 1876, contains the following paragraph respecting Mr. Hayward:

'*Magnetism as a Curative Agent.*

'Hon. Joshua Nye, United States Centennial Commissioner, writes as follows to A. S. Hayward, Magnetic Physician, of Boston, now located at 722, Fairmount Avenue, Philadelphia:

"'*Office of the United States Centennial Commission, Philadelphia*, June 23rd, 1876.

'"Dear Doctor,

'"You cured me in twenty minutes time, after I had been on my back in agony for sixteen weeks without any relief. It was about eight years since, and I have had no return of rheumatism since."'

X.—Mrs. Carrie E. S. Twing.

Mr. Thomas R. Hazard, in an article on 'The Allopaths and Druggists *versus* the Apostolic and Magnetic Healers,' in the *Banner of Light* (Boston, Mass., U.S.) for March 31st, 1877, says:

'It is only very recently that Mrs. Carrie E. S. Twing, of 41, Dover Street, Boston, told me that while she was a school-teacher in Greenfield, Erie County, Pennsylvania, about eleven years ago, a young girl named Addie Whitney had lain ill for some months, and finally, as was declared by her attending physicians,

Digitized by Google

Doctors J. Daniels and J. E. Smith, she *died.* The mother of the child had got Mrs. Twing to stay with her several nights previous, for the reason that she was controlled by a strange influence, that had written through her hand that the child *should not* die. At the critical moment a third physician was called in, the two first named being of the Allopath school, and the last of the Botanic. After the patient had ceased breathing, one of the doctors cut her finger, but no blood flowed. The mother had previously sent for Mrs. Twing to come to her. When she arrived the three doctors were there, and also several women who were waiting to lay out the corpse. At the request of the mother, Mrs. Twing gave way to her influences, when her hand wrote that the girl was not dead, and might yet be restored to health; whereupon all three of the doctors "laughed her to scorn," and sneered at the idea that the "little schoolmarm" should know so much more than they did! The women present also joined in with the doctors. The mother's love, however, prevailed, and Mrs. Twing placed herself under the control of her spirit-guides, although she did not at that time fully understand or acknowledge to the world her belief in their supernatural power, for fear it might injure her standing as a school-teacher.

'It was next written through her hand that flannels should be wrung out in *very* warm mustard-water and laid all over the chest and vital parts, and that a jug of hot water should be put at the feet of the alleged corpse. To this (to them farcical) procedure the doctors strenuously objected, one of them remarking that if any *body* was ever dead, the one present certainly was. The mother, however, persisted in following the directions of the strange influence. The flannel and jug of water were applied, and, as further directed by her guides, the body was covered with additional blankets; whilst the medium introduced her hand

Digitized by Google

under the bed-clothes, and proceeded to rub the lower limbs in a downward direction toward the feet. In some twenty or more minutes the surface of the body, as far as it could be seen, assumed, as quick as a flash, a vivid red colour. The poor mother here said something about *Lazarus being raised from the dead*, when one of the doctors remarked that if any spirits worked over the dead in these days they must be "*evil spirits.*" By direction of the influence, a piece of glass was held near the mouth of the *dead* girl, when a dew-like moisture soon appeared upon it that was visible to all present. Then, for the first time, the doctors began to manifest *serious* interest in the phenomenon. Some thirty minutes afterwards the departing spirit of the sick girl returned, and, with a convulsive start of the limbs, assumed its accustomed control of the body. The patient now breathed freely, and in less than an hour acquired sufficient strength to rise suddenly, as if startled, and sit upright in bed. The doctors now began to treat Mrs. Twing with some little respect, and, though still somewhat venomous in their bearing and remarks, manifested considerable curiosity to know more about the mysterious power that had so impertinently interfered with their legitimate diplomacy.

'Under the care of Mrs. Twing's spirit-guides, the resurrected Addie Whitney was soon restored to good health, and is now living, as Mrs. Twing states, with her husband and family, somewhere, she thinks, near Titusville, in the oil regions of Pennsylvania.'

XI.—Dr. Charles Main.

(Of Boston, Mass., U.S.)

The following brief account of Dr. Main, with the first four cases appended thereto, is taken from the

Digitized by Google

Banner of Light (Boston, Mass., U.S.) for October 6th, 1877; the fifth case is from the same Journal for March 29th, 1879:

'Dr. Main is an old Spiritualist, a liberal-hearted and open-handed gentleman, and has in his day wrought much good work, through various channels, mental as well as magnetic and medicinal, for the bettering of human conditions. We subjoin the following testimonials, given freely by those by whom they are signed, as practical evidence of the worth of Dr. Main's system of treatment, which reached their cases when the "regulars" notably failed.

'These letters are also evidences of the value of magnetic treatment *in the abstract*—a method of cure against which the old-time doctors and the bread-and-butter press of the day are fulminating their thunderous anathemas:

'CASE I.—*Paralysis.*

'"On the 11th of July, 1876, whilst walking the streets of Boston in my usual health, I was attacked with paralysis, which instantly deprived me of the use of my left leg, and, rendering me nearly insensible, gradually extended throughout the entire left side from head to foot; sensation entirely left that portion of my body, and I found it impossible to move as much as finger or toe on the side affected. I was taken to my home and Dr. Main called for at once. He came, and began to treat me in his peculiar way with the most beneficial effects; the influence of his very touch upon me was astonishing.

'"In a very short time sensation began to return, as well as the power over the muscles and the limbs. My mind, which had been much confused from the moment of attack, so much so that a portion of the time I had no proper conception of what was passing

Digitized by Google

around me or of my own sayings even, resumed its natural condition, and from not being able to turn myself in bed I was soon able to get up and dress myself and ride in to the doctor's office, a distance of fifteen miles. I have since continued to go about as usual, having no return of the trouble, labouring only under a slight weakness of the muscles of the left side, from which I am fast recovering. The doctor's statement from the first, in regard to the case and what would follow his treatment, has been verified in every particular.

'"He possesses most wonderful power, as my case clearly shows to all acquainted with the facts. Perhaps the most wonderful part of it is that for two or three years previous the doctor had often warned me of this, leaving his office and coming to mine (then on Tremont Street) urging me to desist even from smoking, telling me what the result would be. I did not care to believe this, although I had every confidence in him, having known the result of his prophecies many times before. He has made other remarkable cures in my family, having at one time treated my wife for fits successfully, and at another time for partial paralysis. I have met with many people at the doctor's office, all having something remarkable to tell of his wonderful skill. Among them was a young man paralysed the entire left side, his tongue being so badly affected it was with difficulty he could control it to speak; but under the doctor's treatment he has regained perfect use of it, and has so far recovered as to be able to walk from Lynn to Boston.

'"Many cases I might mention, but enough has already been said. It is really gratifying to know we have in our midst such striking demonstrations of spirit-power.

'"DANIEL HOWARD.

'"*Randolph, Mass.*"

Digitized by Google

'CASE II.—*Spinal Difficulty.*

'"A year ago I went to Boston to see Dr. Chas. Main. For three years I had been troubled with a spinal difficulty and weakness, it being great distress to walk or do anything. I could apply myself to nothing—my nerves were all unstrung, my head suffering also. I doctored with many physicians and various treatments until totally discouraged of ever getting help or relief.

'"Finally, after being almost bedridden for two years, I heard of Dr. M. A friend called upon him at his place. He described my trouble, saying he could help me. He came up to Fitchburg (in the spring) soon after, and called on me, after which he sent me medicine, from which I received benefit, although still unable to walk. In August I was taken to Boston, to board near the doctor, in Dover Street, a few weeks. I went in a hammock strung in a baggage car. After arriving, the doctor called several times, treating me by manipulation, and in a few days I was able to walk back and forth to his office—a short distance, but long for me. I remained under his care ten weeks, being treated twice a week or so, at the end of which time I could walk a good distance, go up and down two or more flights of stairs with ease, read and work and take a new interest in everything, feeling like a new creature; could also ride with comfort. I am now well enough to resume my vocation as a schoolteacher.

'"His consideration for me, and patience with me, his kindness and goodness, I shall never forget.

'"ISABELLA I. BERNARD.

'"*Fitchburg, Mass.*, Sept. 6th, 1877."

'CASE III.—*Inflammation of Knee.*

'"I retired as well as ever March 26th, 1866, and

Digitized by Google

awoke next morning with a violent pain in my knee. I consulted two physicians in Canton without receiving any benefit, then went to the Massachusetts General Hospital, remaining seven weeks; at the end of that time they told me I would never be any better. June 29th I went to a physician in Boston. I paid him $50 for an iron brace, which I kept on day and night; at the end of two months my knee was perfectly stiff. I then had the advice of three doctors in Lynn, all advising me to wear the brace, remarking it was best to have the knee stiffened. One pronounced it white swelling, the other two, inflammation.

'"All this time I could not walk without crutches, and despaired of ever getting any help, as my other limb was fast becoming useless. Meantime, I was advised to secure the services of Dr. Charles Main, 60, Dover Street, Boston. Sept. 11th I called upon him. He said he could help me. He strongly objected to the brace, and took it off at once, manipulating the knee with his hands. I was in his office about fifteen minutes, when I walked out into the reception-room without any help, before quite a number of people, not having stepped my foot to the floor for months before.

'"Sept. 14th went to him again, receiving treatment as before, and laid aside my crutch, confining myself wholly to a small cane. I visited him once a week afterwards for treatment. In four weeks laid aside the cane, since which time I have needed no support whatever, and can go about and attend to my business as overseer in the shop as well as ever.

'"MARIA E. OSBORNE.

'"*Stoughton, Sept. 6th*, 1877."

'CASE IV.—*Dislocated Foot.*

"I was out one evening, and fell down six steps. I walked home, but my hip pained me for a week; then

Digitized by Google

I was taken with severe pain in my instep. Took care of it three months myself, thinking it was rheumatism, but was then taken with a sudden pain in the knee, and consulted a doctor. He did not appear to know what troubled me. I went to another, who pronounced it white swelling, and bandaged it. I got no better. In three months I went to the Massachusetts General Hospital, where they applied starch bandages and hung a weight to my foot. I remained in agony three weeks, then returned home without receiving any benefit. For fifteen months I kept the bandage on, being obliged to use crutches. At the end of that time took off the bandage, my limb being worn away, and in such condition I could not put my foot to the floor. I then had a consultation of three physicians, but nothing did any good. About this time a gentleman called at the house, and advised me to consult Dr. Charles Main, of Boston, saying he would pay the bills if the doctor could not cure me. Accordingly, Dr. Main was sent for. He came, accompanied by Daniel Howard, Esq., of Randolph. The doctor sat beside me a few minutes, when he said to me, 'Do you know what the trouble is?' I said, 'No.' He remarked he did, and placed his finger upon a small bone on the top of my foot, and slipped it into place. This bone had been dislocated all these months, and was the whole cause of my trouble. He also told me the exact time and how it was done, and said in nine days I should be about the house doing light work; and so it proved. I commenced at once to get better, although the entire limb was sadly impaired by sitting so long without exercise, and having improper treatment. I was soon as well and strong as ever, which I owe to the doctor's skill; for had I not applied to him, I am confident I should have remained a cripple to this day.

"LIZZIE FEENEY.

"*Randolph, Sept. 7th*, 1877."

Digitized by Google

'CASE V.—*Cataract.*

'Believing it to be a duty which we all owe to our spirit-friends and our noble mediums to make known to the world all cures which have been accomplished through their instrumentality and of which we are fully acquainted, we offer the following for insertion in your columns, hoping that it may catch the eye of the afflicted, and serve as a guide to lead them to an avenue whereby they may be restored to their former healthy condition again. The gratitude which we feel, as we look upon our boy with his eyesight fully restored, is of such a nature that words are too weak to express our feelings. Our spirit-friends can read our hearts like an open book, and need not words to know the love we bear them and their instrument in this case —Dr. Main, 60, Dover Street, Boston. Some ten years ago our boy was taken sick with the measles, and again in about two months with the scarlet fever. Upon his recovery his eyes were left in an alarming condition. We sought medical advice in vain, and at last, through the counsel of friends, we carried him to the Eye and Ear Infirmary; but the relief afforded was but temporary, and but little hope remained that the eyes would ever be strong again. However, he was able to attend school most of the time, until last September, when, having taken cold, the eyes became worse than ever. A cataract formed over the sight of one eye, and both eyelids were badly inflamed, the whites of the eye turning red from the same cause, and he was so blind that we had to lead him from room to room. We were much depressed by his condition at this time; but in October, through the kindness of Mr. James B. Hatch, we were introduced to Dr. Main, who gave our boy a treatment, and on the following Wednesday he was able to discern the figures on the carpet; and from that time, under Dr. Main's

Digitized by Google

treatment, he recovered his eyesight rapidly; the inflammation subsided, the cataract gradually grew less and less, until now it has nearly disappeared. He has attended school since the middle of January without the loss of a day, and his eyes appear as bright and keen as they ever were. He can see to read the finest print without difficulty. Feeling that by giving this account to the world we may show some token of the gratitude we feel,

'C. F. RAND,
'EMMA J. RAND.

'*Charlestown, Mass., March*, 1879.'

XII.—JULIUS A. WILLARD.

THE subjoined cure by Mr. Willard is taken from the *Religio-Philosophical Journal* (Chicago, Ill., U.S.), of Jan. 12th, 1878:

'*A Venerable Healer.*

'The following cure is remarkable from the fact that it was produced by that aged veteran in the cause, Julius A. Willard, of 327, Fulton Street, in this city. Mr. Willard is now, if we remember rightly, about eighty-five years of age. He writes as follows:

'"On Monday, December 26th, 1875, my friend, Mr. H., sought me to say, that the projected social party, who were to meet at his house the next Wednesday evening, must be postponed, on account of his wife's illness. I called to see her on Tuesday forenoon. She had caught a severe cold on the preceding Friday, and the next day she had a sore throat and sore lungs, and a cough. She continued to grow worse, though she had a doctor, and when I saw her, she had eaten nothing for four days, and was greatly

Digitized by Google

distressed in her lungs and throat. I prepared her some homœpathic medicine, which I had found to prove almost a specific in such cases, with instructions how to use it, and left her. On the next day, some thirty hours later, I called again and found her no better. She was very sick ; I really feared fatally so. By accident she had lost all her homœpathic medicine, deriving no benefit from that. Her doctor told her she would have to take a great deal of medicine before she would get well ! Though not a professional magnetizer, I proposed its application to her case, to which she assented. In making passes, I found her temples, and ears, and jaws, so sore she could not endure the contact of my finger in the most gentle manner, so without contact I magnetized her throat and lungs some twenty or thirty minutes, and I saw she seemed a little more cheerful and easy, and then left her, feeling very anxious for the result. The next morning I called and found her at the table, taking a repast. She reported that within half an hour after I left her she was relieved of pain and a big lump in her throat, and starved as she had been, she had a bit of steak cooked, and ate it without difficulty, and had had a refreshing night's sleep, the first she had had since Saturday. She was now well, and only needed to recover the strength she had lost. She and her husband both seemed to feel that I had 'saved her life.' If any would like confirmation of my story, I shall be happy to refer them to the lady herself. It is presumable that every professional healer could give you like incidents in their practice.

Digitized by Google

XII.—Dr. Edwin Dwight Babbitt.

The following particulars of Dr. Babbitt are from the pen of Hudson Tuttle. The sketch appeared in the *Religio-Philosophical-Journal* (Chicago, Ill., U.S.) for August 24th, 1878. Dr. Babbitt is chiefly known in Europe as the author of a work of acknowledged ability on 'The Principles of Light and Color,' a book of great originality and discrimination.

Dr. Edwin Dwight Babbitt is a grandson of the Rev. Abner Smith, who graduated at Harvard University in 1770, and son of the Rev. Samuel T. Babbitt, a Congregational clergyman and a graduate of Yale. He was born at Hamden, New York, on Feb. 1st, 1828, and received the scholastic part of his education at different academies in that State, and at Knox College in Galesburg, Ill., where his father was residing as a missionary. An education which he prizes very highly, was that which he gained by residing in various parts of the Union, and by a year's residence in Europe, all of which opened up the great human world to him in its many phases. Another important experience in the art of imparting knowledge to others, was a considerable period spent in teaching. In his younger days he matured what is called the Babbittonian system of penmanship, which has been republished in London, and is still in use in America, being published by Geo. Sherwood & Co., in Chicago. In 1860 he established the Miami Commercial College in Drayton, Ohio, which he conducted for several years. It is still conducted with marked skill by one of his students, Mr. A. D. Wilt, a cultured Spiritualist.

In 1869, when over forty years of age, and after

Digitized by Google

having been a zealous member of the Presbyterian church for a quarter of a century, he received overwhelming proofs of the truths of Spiritualism, and rapidly enlarged the horizon of his mind until he could, as Keshub Chunder Sen beautifully says, embrace a world's religion which 'accepts the truths of all scriptures and honours the prophets of all nations.' Such is the solvent power of spiritual truth, that in its crucible it melts down all prejudices and educational tendencies, separating the dross and retaining only the fine gold.

His magnetic and inspirational powers became developed by means of the new knowledge and influence brought into action, and under the higher aid he rose to a far grander conception of man and the universe than ever before.

From the dreary fields of a narrow church creed to the freedom of the universe, was a wonderful change, and Dr. Babbitt's mind rapidly threw aside the fetters which had prevented its expansion. Unlike so many others who, confounding the church with the divine precepts of morality it teaches, and who run wild in a license they mistake for freedom, he retained his love and veneration for all that was good and pure, and held fast to the high sense of duty and obligation which is one of the sterling qualities of Christianity.

He commenced his practise as a magnetist, or as a psycho-physician, as he terms himself, in Chicago and Boston, but pursued it until the close of 1877 in Brooklyn and New York. *Although this new course of life provoked the opposition and disapproval of dear friends and relatives, and it was especially during the first years of practice a severe struggle to become established, yet he can point to many cases of healthy bodies and built-up souls, which had certainly thwarted all other methods, and he considers*

Digitized by Google

the new light gained from his practice among the sick and suffering, and the higher illumination he was in the habit of receiving at stated hours each day, as being invaluable aids in the philosophy of human cure and human upbuilding to which he has devoted his life.

Considering man as the most refined portion of the universe, he advocates a change in the present system of therapeutics which amounts to a revolution, and the adoption of the pure elements of nature, such as vital and spiritual magnetism, light, air, water, electricity, food and food-medicines, in the place of crude drugs, blisterings, burnings, setons, relics of barbarism, which still prevail. His work entitled the 'Health Guide' was favourably received, and had an extended sale. This work was the forerunner of the great effort of his life, and has been allowed to go out of print, now that it is superseded.

In this introductory treatise he presented a new system of magnetic cure; mapped the head and body, and minutely described the treatment of most diseases, both of mind and body, which afflict mankind. He sketched the work which will require generations to complete. Should he succeed in founding a school of psychopathy, its first duty would be to study this vast subject in a strictly scientific manner, and demonstrate step by step every proposition. Such a school would accomplish more for humanity than all the medical colleges put together. Dr. Babbitt is evidently on the right track. He filled this book with admirable suggestions, both as to the preservation of health and regaining it when lost. *In his reply to Dr. Brown-Séquard, he triumphantly proved the reality of auric force, or the magnetic, and destroyed the theory of that eminent savant, that it is only imagin-*

Digitized by Google

*ation.** His allusion to the barbarity which that physician practised on the lamented Sumner in the name of science, subjecting him to tortures more terrible than the Inquisition inflicted, and which would have made a savage blanch, was a lance most adroitly thrown. The day of the slaughter-house doctors is waning, and the barbarous superstitions which pass as medical lore are beginning to be estimated at their true value. The term psychophysics is most admirable as expressing the philosophy of life. All will agree with Dr. Babbitt, 1st: *That the leading medical men of the day do not comprehend the true basis of psychical and physiological action; 2nd, that their opposition to the vital magnetic forces comes from a lack of both thought and investigation; 3rd, that by means of them we can explain the philosophy of life far better, and cure disease more rapidly, pleasantly and powerfully, than by the old methods.*

To the completion of the work thus introduced, Dr. Babbitt has devoted his later years with assiduity and self sacrifice, amid the most discouraging circumstances, and has been able to surmount all obstacles and publish it in a sumptuous style, under the title of 'The Principles of Light and Color, including, among other things, the harmonic laws of the universe, the etherio-atomic philosophy of force, chromo-chemistry, chromo-therapeutics, and the general philosophy of the fine forces, together with numerous discoveries and practical applications.'

Dr. Babbitt inclines to the deductive method, and has far outreached the present boundaries of the known. In fact it will require a vast amount of investigation to prove or disprove some of the

* See 'Vital Magnetism,' New York, 1874, for the able reply of Dr. Babbitt.

Digitized by Google

theories he strenuously maintains, and with the greatest plausibility. The ancient philosophers anticipated, with gleams of prescience, the doctrines of attraction and evolution, and the clairvoyant intellect has ever gone before plodding observation. Dr. Babbitt has, in the arcana of the atom, far outreached inductive reasoning, but perhaps has marked out a path for the slow observer to follow after and gather the approving or conflicting facts. No one can doubt that he has, in the vital relations and curative power of the forces of light, magnetism, etc., opened an exhaustless field of research, and that he here approaches nearer the fountain of life than any one has done before him.

Dr. Babbitt was unfortunate in the loss by death of his wife, a most excellent lady, and two of their five children are with her in the Summer-land. Thus left alone, as it were, he has given his whole soul to the study and elucidation of the subjects which have for many years received his attention.

XIV.—Mr. De Caux.

The subjoined information respecting Mr. De Caux, and his healing powers, is taken from the *Medium and Daybreak*, of the dates appended thereto:

I.

'A few weeks ago, Mrs. Kimball, at one of her Monday Evening Receptions at the Spiritual Institution, singled out a person from among the audience for psychometric delineation, in the course of which she described him as a man of "a deeply aspirational and religious nature, and a powerful healer." That person was Mr. De Caux. Both these qualities were testified to by Mr. Burns and

Digitized by Google

Mr. Towns—but the latter power had not been developed to any extent by practice.

'A case of great suffering had for some time been under my notice, in which I felt much interest, but which, from the pressure of other matters, I was myself unable personally to undertake. When I heard the words from Mrs. Kimball's lips—a man of "a deeply aspirational and religious nature, and a powerful healer"—the thought flashed into my mind, "There's a healer in the highest sense, the man who of all others is adapted to the needs of this case:" for it was one in which the pure love of doing good was the only reward to be expected. I brought the case before his notice, and the truth of the delineation referred to was pleasingly demonstrated. "Give me the address," he said, and without another word, off he went to the suffering patient. Although at some distance from his own residence, he has, without intermission, regularly attended this case, which I will leave to tell its own tale in the following letter to me:

'"Dear Sir,

'"Gladly I embrace the opportunity to state my case. For seven years I have suffered from what has been believed to be rheumatism, which defied all the usual remedies. At last I became so crippled as to have to be carried up and down stairs, and could only hobble about the house with the aid of two sticks, and in great pain. I was bent almost double from the contraction of the right knee and a painful swelling. My head, face, and back were never free from pain, and every muscular movement was attended with suffering; even the necessary process of eating was painful. Not a limb was unaffected, and my fingers were almost powerless. My nights were often as

Digitized by Google

agonising as the days, and in many an hour of stillness I have prayed that I might pass away. Every form of treatment, homœopathic, allopathic, psychopathic, has been resorted to.

'"I have now been magnetised by Mr. De Caux for about a month, and language is inadequate to express the gratitude I feel for the relief I have obtained. The pains in the head, face, and back have wonderfully diminished. I can sit up all day with comfort, can lie at ease in my bed at night, and refreshing sleep has returned to me. I can walk about the house without a stick, can also get up and down stairs, and employ myself in domestic duties, and have even been able to take a short walk. Judging from the progress already made, and from the disappearance of painful symptoms, an entire cure may be hoped for. Mr. De Caux's magnetism is most powerful, and I trust other afflicted ones may take courage from my case and avail themselves of his great healing gift. For his self-denial and purity of motives I feel deeply grateful.—Yours, etc.,

'"CHARLOTTE HORSLEY.

'"4, *Georgiana Gardens*,

'"*Columbia Market*, May 5th."'

'Without fee or hope of reward, Mr. De Caux has given his services, and, it may possibly be to some neglect of his business. Should not a healing power so valuable be more utilised? and in a way to rescue it from the limitations imposed by the harder necessities of life? With this view I would introduce this trebly-gifted man to those sufferers whose means are such as to reward the "labourer worthy of his hire." Mr. De Caux's address is 1, Mildmay Terrace, Back Road, Kingsland, N., but at present, I believe, he can only attend patients at their own residences.

Medium, May 12th, 1876. R. LINTON.

Digitized by Google

II.

'For something over a year Mr. De Caux has been labouring quietly for the amelioration of human suffering by the exercise of his healing power. Though he has given much of his time to this work, it has been, for the most part, amongst those who have had but little world's goods to make a return with, and whose private position prevented them from giving their testimony to the benefits conferred. There are cases, and not a few of them, to be selected from Mr. De Caux's practice which would afford a solid foundation for a splendid reputation.

'Mr. De Caux's prime specialty is the ability to bestow vital power on those who are debilitated—in a worse state, in fact, than those who may be in great pain. By the quiet imposition of hands and the auxiliary of spirit-aid, Mr. De Caux infuses vitality, equalises the circulation, and in cases of positive disease, acute or chronic, dispels it very successfully. He does not see patients at his residence, but visits all parts of London. His announcement appears weekly in our last page but one, to which we refer the sufferer.

'"Dear Mr. Burns,

'"I should like to add my testimony to that already given as to the healing powers possessed by Mr. De Caux. On Tuesday and Wednesday, September 5 and 6, I was very ill indeed. I had slept on unaired bed-clothes the previous night, and had received a shock to my whole system. My hands and feet were cold, and all my bones ached, and I felt as though I had no strength or vitality whatever, except in my head, which was burning hot. On Wednesday evening I went to a private circle at Kingsland, but the spirits

Digitized by Google

could not come into my sphere or relate themselves thereto sufficiently to control me, or probably, knowing my state better than I did, in pity would not. Be that as it may, we sat for an hour and they did not manifest. At last I said to Mr. De Caux, who was present, 'I expect the fiddle is unstrung, and wants tuning before they can use it; see if you can do a little in that way.' He willingly consented to try, and placed his hand on my back, awaiting impressions; they soon came, and he was set to work to rub my back to warm it, and then laid one hand on my chest and the other between my shoulders. I soon felt the warmth, and then the peculiar sensation that accompanies the pouring in of vital force, and it soon became apparent that the laying-on of hands was efficacious, for those who were looking on at the operation saw a change come over my face: from being drawn and expressionless, with dull, heavy, and inflamed eyes, it slowly assumed a natural healthy appearance, and my eyes looked bright and well. On the following morning I felt quite well, except a slight cold in my head, which I have no doubt, could I have had another baptism of his life-giving influence, would rapidly have disappeared.

'"Trusting you will be able to insert this in justice to our fellow-worker, who is doing a great amount of good in a quiet way, giving his time and money, and scarcely getting thanks in return, that others may be led to apply to him for relief,—I am sincerely and fraternally, yours in the good cause,

'"E. W. WALLIS.

'"429, *Oxford Street*, Sept. 11, 1876."'

'MR. DAVIS, 41, Alexander Villas, London Road, Clapton, gives the following testimony:

Digitized by Google

'My daughter suffered from very severe pains in the back for nearly twelve months. She had medical attendance, but it seemed to be of no use; so, hearing Mr. De Caux was a healing medium, I sent for him. He came and magnetised my daughter. She has not felt anything of the pains since, which is three months ago. This is not the only case he has cured in my family.'—*Medium*, September 15th, 1876.

XV.—Joseph Ashman.

Of the following cases successfully treated by Mr. Ashman, the two first are taken from the *Medium* of April 25th, 1873.

Inflammation.

'"2, *Wellington Terrace, Bayswater Road, W.*,
'"March 9th, 1873.

'"Dear Sir,—

'"In answer to your note, I am not only willing but pleased to have the opportunity of stating the immense benefit I have received from your kindly and beautiful treatment. I think I told you at the time that the previous attack (of inflammation in the side) lasted over three weeks. I had two medical gentlemen attending me, and although I am sure they did all in their power for me, I was in the most fearful and agonising pain nearly the whole of that time, and little did I think then that it was possible for any mortal man to take away such pain in less time. The attack, when I sent up begging you to come to me, was, to say the least of it, as fierce and as awful as any from which I had ever suffered, and yet, to my utter astonishment and delight, I was perfectly freed from every feeling of pain in less than ten minutes after you came. I am happy to tell you that my

Digitized by Google

daughter's sight, which you feared might have been lost from one eye, has, since you magnetised it, been quite restored; and the tradesman in Notting Hill to whom I gave your address, and who was suffering from intense pain and swelling in the side of his head and face, was comparatively free in half an hour after you left him, and is now quite well. With many thanks, I am, yours, etc.,

'"W. WHITLEY.

'"MR. J. ASHMAN.'"

Paralysis.

'The mention of Dr. Garth Wilkinson's name in connection with the following is ample guarantee of its truthfulness:

'In June, 1872, I was engaged by Dr. Garth Wilkinson, of 76, Wimpole Street, and 4, Finchley Road, St. John's Wood, to attend Mrs. Barton, 1, Boundary Road, St. John's Wood, N.W., who was paralysed on the left side. The lady being upwards of eighty years of age, the case might be considered hopeless. By the combined efforts of Dr. Wilkinson and myself, power of motion was produced in the affected part. In a few weeks the lady was able to walk about, and this continues to be the case, and there is no paralysis remaining; the improvement also in her general appearance being very striking. Dr. Wilkinson has since frequently employed me, and has introduced me to his medical brethren, who have availed themselves of my efforts in several difficult cases.

The subjoined case, furnished me by Mr. Ashman, is given, as showing that the benefit of the magnetic treatment (called by Mr. Ashman 'Psychopathic') is not temporary but lasting:

Digitized by Google

'"*Boundary Road, N.W.*,
'"April 13, 1878.

'"Dear Sir,—

'"It is now nearly six years since you were requested to treat my wife after her severe attack of paralysis (a complete loss of the power of using one side of the body, technically termed hemiplegia) and you will be glad to hear that now, in her eighty-ninth year, she can, with a little assistance, walk round the garden and up and down stairs. I think you may take courage from such a statement, which serves to show the value of psychopathic treatment in such cases.

'"Yours faithfully,
'"E. BARTON.

'"MR. ASHMAN.'"

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER V.

THE AUTHOR'S METHOD OF WORK, WITH ILLUSTRATIVE CASES.

Characteristics of Disease.—The Work of a Healer.—General Directions. — The Use of Water advisable. — Making Passes.—Giving the Patient 'a Blow.'—Representative Cases.—Cancerous Tumour. — Tumour. — Ovarian Tumour.— Congestion of the Lungs.—Throat Disease.—Goitre.—Lung Disease.—Asthma.—Bronchial Irritation.—Blindness.—Weakness of the Spine.—A Life-long Ailment Cured.—Rheumatic Gout.—Acute Rheumatism.—Chronic Rheumatism.—Deafness.—Dr. Babbitt's Rules and Points for Magnetisers.

'If evil spirits are doing the negative evils of destruction, which is permitted for ulterior purposes of good, there are, on the other hand, a vast number who are working great positive good, such as Dr. Mack, Dr. Monk, Dr. Newton, etc. The two former practising in London, and, to my certain knowledge, healing all manner of diseases.'—F. TENNYSON (*Medium*, July 20th, 1877).

'I was very much pleased to meet Dr. Mack, and with much pleasure testify to his great gift as a healer. The influences surrounding him were most genial, and by far the most powerful I had ever met.'—D. D. HOME (*Medium*, Oct., 1875).

IN certain conditions of the human organism the subtle vital forces become abnormally active, and congregate around certain organs, and by their vibrations produce imflammation, which is characterised by four signs—heat, redness, pain and swelling in the parts

Digitized by Google

affected; either one of these signs, however, may indicate the presence of inflammation. This action may be caused by heat, cold, or injuries to mind or body; or by the presence in the system of some obnoxious substance which nature by this means endeavours to cast out.

But the causes lie deeper than this, and are to be found in a weak and debilitated constitution; for in a vigorous condition of the system, the changes from heat to cold, or cold to heat, have no serious effects, and the most terrible wounds heal rapidly with no bad results.

To restore the equilibrium of the forces is the work of the healer, which is done by assisting nature in strengthening the whole system so as to divert the forces to other parts of the body and equalise them. For example, a patient is suffering with inflammation of the lungs, which is caused by a sudden chill acting upon the air passages and cells, obstructing them and preventing their normal action, and thereby causing the increased activity and inflammation in the efforts made by nature to restore a healthy condition.

To assist those who possess a desire to exercise the gift of healing, the following directions are given. In part they are the result of experience, and in part are derived from impressions from my spirit guides. It is not contended that the directions are infallible; but rather that they are the best in the judgment of the writer, and, being largely based on practical experience, may prove, in consequence, of service to any who will give them a fair and honest trial.

Digitized by Google

Having satisfied yourself that you are endowed with the healing virtue, and being desirous of exercising it, it would be well to proceed with caution. You can attempt the alleviation of any trifling cases of disease which may come in your way. By so doing, the power will increase with its exercise, and become more fully developed.

According to my own experience, I find it advisable, if not necessary, to immerse my hands in clear cold water before commencing to operate on a patient, and I frequently dip my hands into the water while treating patients. I am aware that water is not used by all healers, but, nevertheless, I advise its use.

Before commencing treatment, therefore, provide yourself with a basin of water and a towel, and immerse your hands in the water for a few minutes. Sit down facing the patient, and, taking his hands in yours, hold them for a few minutes, or until you feel a disagreeable sensation, when you should again immerse your hands in the cold water for one or two minutes. Resume your position as before, and if you find the disagreeable sensation very active, withdraw the right hand from contact with the patient and keep it in the water. In this way the impure magnetism will be conducted from the patient to the water as fast as you receive it.

In drawing your hands away from the patient, let the tips of your fingers leave those of the patient. Immerse the fingers in the water, holding the hands in a perpendicular position; withdraw them, give them a downward shake, then return them to the patient

Digitized by Google

holding your hands before you, the fingers pointing towards the patient, and in most instances the hands will be directed by a power outside yourself towards the seat of disease. When you do not feel this impelling power drawing you to the seat of disease, stand behind the patient, and place your hands on the shoulders, the thumbs touching at the back over the spine. Hold them in this position for some minutes, and if there is weakness of the chest, let the hands slowly descend and rest there until the patient feels the glow of warmth and healing action established. Then draw them upwards over the shoulders, passing down the arms.

To disperse morbid accumulation and restore the equilibrium of the internal sphere surrounding the patient, sharp transverse passes should be made over the shoulders and back, or more particularly over the seat of disease. In making these passes the fingers should be spread out and rigid; but successful operators will most likely find themselves impelled to do this.* When the patient suffers from cold extremi-

* A curious instance of the effect of spreading the fingers was given in an article upon 'Somnambulists and Somnambulism,' in *The Globe*, a London newspaper, of Sept. 1st, 1879. The writer, after giving several cases, says :—

'Professor Fischel, of Basel, furnishes another case equally curious. At Würtemberg College, a strong and hardy student was located for a short time. His somnambulistic propensities were well known. He walked every night with unvarying regularity. The scene of his nocturnal perambulation was the large dormitory of the institution, in which sixty boys slept. The urchins were in the habit of watching him. The moment he entered the lads commenced to tease him. They threw bolsters at him; he seemed to see them, and eluded them. They ran after him; he dodged them round the room, jumping over some of the bedsteads, and carefully running round others which had been purposely placed to obstruct him. He avoided

Digitized by Google

ties or the vital forces are depleted, it is sometimes necessary to place the mouth to the back between the shoulders over the spine, and breathe deeply and steadily upon it, sending the heat right into the body. To make this effectual, place the lips firmly on the back (or the part to be so treated), in order that the breath may not escape on either side, and impinge it with as much force as possible upon the body. The lungs should be first filled several times by full and deep inspirations, so as to clear them of all foul air. There should be some clothing or fabric on the surface of the body, as the friction caused by the breath passing through it sets up an additional electric or magnetic action, increasing its healing power. This breathing may be repeated two or three times during one treatment, after which some gentle passes may be made. The air, thus breathed into the patient, becomes indeed the 'breath of life,' and is charged with vitality, warmth and energy; and acts on the nerves like a charm, quickening their action, giving them tone, and sending the blood pulsing through the arteries charged with new vigour and life.

To give vitality, and restore healthy action, and induce a more harmonious circulation of the blood,

---

every obstacle placed in his path, apparently perceiving them all. It was noticed that his fingers were invariably spread out as he made his way. Professor Fischel was struck with the idea that his hands thus opened might have some connection with his power of vision. He accordingly procured a pair of thick gloves, and the following night tied them on the student's hands. It was observed that the somnambulist groped like a blind man. He could not avoid the bolsters or find his way. Clearly there was a connection between the sense of feeling and the faculty of sight.'

Digitized by Google

make passes from the forehead, back to the cerebellum and down the spine to the feet.

These general instructions, if properly carried out, will often be of great benefit to the sufferer.

Having given a general idea of the treatment, and as one ounce of experience is said to be worth a ton of argument, I shall present a few representative cases, such as are well authenticated, and described by the patients themselves. I prefer doing this rather than to lay down abstract rules for the treatment of specific diseases.* The success of the treatment will be further evidenced by additional cases and testimonials given in Chapter VII. and Appendix C. of this work.

I.

CURES OF TUMOUR, CANCER, ETC., WITHOUT DRUGS OR SURGICAL OPERATION.

CASE I.—CANCEROUS TUMOUR.

[The following letter, in which the patient herself describes the treatment, appeared in the *Medium* of October 29th, 1875.]

'To the Editor.

'Sir,—I have been a great sufferer internally for about fifteen or sixteen years. I felt burning pains, sickness, sleeplessness, and gradual loss of appetite and of taste for all kinds of food. As what was called, and what I believe to have been, a cancerous tumour became enlarged, these symptoms increased, the pain and sickness became more constant and severe, and were accompanied with derangement of the liver,

* For the guidance of those, however, who may require more minute directions, I have appended to the following illustrative cases Dr. Babbitt's 'Rules and Points,' see p. 164.

Digitized by Google

bilious attacks, and severe headaches alternating with sickness and water-brash. During this period I have been at different times under medical treatment, as well as magnetic treatment, but any benefit I may have obtained by these means was slight and temporary, and latterly I had rapidly become worse. I was so weak I could scarcely walk, and so emaciated that I became almost a skeleton, and my friends were seriously alarmed and anxious about me.

'On the 16th of August last I first visited Dr. Mack at his rooms, 26, Southampton Row, Holborn. Without asking any questions, or waiting for any statement of my case, he told me how and where I suffered as accurately as I could myself have described it. He said I was too sore and tender in the parts affected for him to touch them, but he made passes over the corresponding parts of his own body, exhibiting at the same time my own symptoms as though sympathetically affected, while I felt the healing influence from him to myself. He then held each hand of mine in his for perhaps a quarter of an hour, every few moments passing his hands into the basin of water on the table. I felt something which I can only compare to a gentle stream, warm and soothing, passing through me to the seat of pain. On leaving, the doctor gave me some paper, magnetised by him, to wear as a bandage round my body. I applied it on reaching home. Directly it touched the skin, before I could even pass it round me, I felt three successive shocks of pain shoot through me. I felt greatly relieved from the first treatment, and from the use of this magnetised paper, and was able to eat a better dinner, and with greater relish, on my return home, than I had done for a very long time previously.

'With the exception of a week that I was out of town, I have since regularly visited Dr. Mack for treatment, twice, occasionally three times a week, each

Digitized by Google

time feeling great benefit, especially on my first three visits. Sickness abated, regular sleep, appetite, and relish for food returned. I have been increasing in strength, my pains have left me, and the tumour has now, I believe, entirely gone. All this has been done in eight weeks of treatment, without surgical operation or drugs, or any kind of medical appliance, without even any change of diet or in my mode of living, or the use of any other means than those already indicated.

'I may add that Dr. Mack takes no credit to himself, other than as the instrument through whom, under Divine Providence, beneficent spirits operate to effect this and other marvellous cures. I have deemed it my duty to send this narrative for publication, not only in gratitude to Dr. Mack, but in the hope that other sufferers may avail themselves of his wonderful powers as a spirit-medium for healing, even in cases as inveterate to any known treatment as that of cancer.

'Yours,

'EMMA SHORTER.

'23, Prince of Wales's Road, N.W.

'*October 19th*, 1875.'

CASE II.—TUMOUR.

[This case was described by the patient herself, in the following letter, published in the *Medium* on Nov. 29th, 1878.]

'MY DEAR DR. MACK,

'Justice compels me to write this humble acknowledgment of your valuable services, in the hope that others seeing it may be encouraged to make trial of your wonderful powers of healing.

'Some two years ago I was troubled with bad breasts, which humoured and caused me intense pain;

Digitized by Google

to relieve this, my breasts were cut. My right breast never properly healed, and there has always been a weakness, and for the last year a lump has been forming, causing me pain and great weakness in my arm; and we became alarmed, being informed by our spirit-friends that a tumour was forming, of which there was every symptom. I sought your advice and skill, knowing that in similar cases you have treated persons successfully. You told me on entering, without my ever mentioning a word to you, what was the matter with me. After one treatment the swelling abated, and part of the soreness left; and by the use of your magnetised paper and flannel, and five treatments in all, the lump has entirely gone, my breast is thoroughly healed up, the weakness has departed, and my whole system is improved, and I feel stronger and better than I have been for the last two years. Thanks for your treatment.

'In conclusion, sir, I beg to tender you, and hope you will accept, my sincere and hearty thanks for the benefits I have received at your hands. Trusting you may be spared long to exercise your wonderful powers, and assist suffering humanity,

'I am, sir, yours obediently,

'M. A. LAMBELLE.

'16, Venour Road, E., *March 21st*, 1878.

'P.S. You may make any use you choose of this note; too much publicity cannot be made of the facts.'

CASE III.—OVARIAN TUMOUR.

[The following statement, descriptive of this case, was published by the patient, in the *Medium*, July 28th, 1876.]

'About four years ago I suffered from a great deal of pain in the left side and back, accompanied by a

Digitized by Google

fulness, and I felt as if a hard substance was in the course of formation. These symptoms naturally caused me much anxiety, and I availed myself of the opinion of the medical men at the Hospital for Diseases of Women, Soho Square. I saw Dr. Meadows, and he told me that I had ovarian tumour. He prescribed for me, and I took medicine more or less for about three years. My general health varied considerably during that time, but the treatment had no beneficial effect on the particular symptoms which have been named. I was examined many times during that period by Dr. Meadows at the hospital, and by Dr. Scott at his house in Harley Street, and their opinion was confirmed as to the nature of the ailment. I blistered my side with iodine, which might cause a little relief at the time, but in a day or two I was in my usual state. Thus the growth of the tumour was probably checked somewhat, but, as I have said above, the symptoms as a whole were not mitigated.

'I was in this state when I attended one of Mrs. Kimball's receptions at the Spiritual Institution. She was giving delineations of some of those present. I handed her my handkerchief for that purpose. She did not say much about me—only that I was very ill, but that if I went to Dr. Mack he would do me good. Two weeks afterwards I called on Dr. Mack, without my making any explanation. As soon as he took hold of my hands, the doctor named all my symptoms; and though he told Mr. Pitcher privately what ailed me, he kept it from me at the time, fearing that the information would render me nervous and interfere with the cure. This shows that he did not know what I had been told at the hospital. I was under treatment for about two months, which consisted of the doctor taking hold of my hands, and of placing one hand on the side and the other on the spine. This caused a burning sensation in the part, which relieved

Digitized by Google

me very much. When I was at home, especially on those days when I visited the doctor, I would feel an action going on in the part, and he seemed to know it, for he would name a certain hour, asking me if aught happened to me then, and it would be the time when I experienced these sensations; I also used magnetised paper and flannel applied to the part.

'When Miss Williams came to London, I met her in Dr. Mack's rooms, and without my being introduced to her, she sat down beside me and gave a correct account of the nature of my complaint, and its history from the beginning. I mention this in justice to that excellent medium, and to show that it confirms the opinion of the medical men.

'My health gradually improved, appetite returned, the symptoms left me, and I used to return from treatment to enjoy my food. I got so well that on Tuesday, July 11th, I again presented myself at the hospital in Soho Square, and was carefully examined by one of the leading physicians. He at once told me that I had no tumour, but that I was very weak in that region, and that there was apparently something very loose or abnormal. Since the return of Dr. Mack from Scotland, I have had another treatment, as it is necessary that the part be well strengthened till all weakness is dispelled. He tells me that my general health has improved in his absence, which I know to be true.

'I have been particular in making this declaration as I desire to leave no room for mistake—that I really had an ovarian tumour, that I have no such tumour now, and that Dr. Mack's treatment alone removed it, without any painful or unpleasant processes. I am certain that his treatment was the means of my release, for I could feel the cure in progress, and received marked benefit from each operation.

'I make this statement also in gratitude to Dr.

Digitized by Google

Mack, who has done so much for me. All who are acquainted with these ailments know that they are a question of life or death, and if removed it is only by a painful and perilous operation, more dreadful than death from the disease itself. I hope my case will be the means of leading other sufferers to the advantages that I have received.

'CHARLOTTE PITCHER.

'5, Myddleton Place, St. John Street Road,
'*July 22nd.*

'[On referring to Dr. Mack's case-book, since the above testimony was in type, we find that Mrs. Pitcher had nineteen treatments in all, from May 17 to June 26. We watched the case from the first, and can perceive the great change in the general healthy appearance of the lady. In our long article on Dr. Mack's phrenological development, No. 321, we described his means of operation on patients. The lady referred to was Mrs. Pitcher.—ED. *M.*]'

II.

DISEASES OF THE RESPIRATORY ORGANS.

CASE I.—CONGESTION OF THE LUNGS.

[The writer of this letter holds an official position, and, consequently, he cannot publish his name. The letter, however, was read and handed to me by its author, in the presence of Messrs. W. H. Lambelle and J. Pearce, who are prepared to vouch for its authenticity.]

'DEAR SIR,

'On the 27th of September, 1875, I caught a violent cold; and symptoms growing worse, a medical

Digitized by Google

man was called in, who pronounced me suffering from inflammation and congestion of both lungs. I was confined to bed for five weeks, and unable to leave my room for seven weeks; and my wife, thinking I was not making progress sufficiently rapid, questioned the doctor as to my state, to which he replied I would be very fortunate if I was able to leave my house for five or six months. Early in the following year I became a patient in the Convalescent Hospital at the Isle of Wight, and remained there six weeks as an in-patient, and seven weeks as an out-patient. On leaving the hospital my general health was somewhat better, but I suffered much from difficulty of breathing. On being examined on leaving the hospital, I was informed by the medical officer under whose care I had been for thirteen weeks, that my lungs were liable to fall into two conditions, either a hardening or a softening, the latter condition being evidenced by coughing which, if taking place, would destroy all hope of recovery, and I might at once resign my appointment. On my return home to Kensington, I found, in a few days, all the old symptoms returning, viz.: difficulty of breathing, violent palpitation of the heart, the nervous system very much agitated with an unpleasant beating in the temples of my head, and general system much prostrated. When in this condition I was induced to visit Dr. Mack for treatment, who commenced by placing me in a chair opposite to him and taking my hands in his. From this I found no appreciable benefit, being requested to stand up, Dr. Mack placed one hand over the region of the heart and the other on my back; while in that position, he told me my left lung was the worst, at the same time exhibiting a motion of the right hand until it stopped, when he said this was the seat of the disease, which I felt to be perfectly true, for the pain was most severe.

Digitized by Google

'From Dr. Mack's hand I felt a genial warmth permeating my system, the palpitation at once ceased, my power of breathing was improved, and I felt greatly invigorated. His next operation was to place the left hand on my chest and to breathe between the shoulders, the warmth from which passing through my entire clothing made me experience a sensation as of very hot air flowing through my whole body. Standing behind me, he placed his hands upon my shoulders close upon the neck; this increased the temperature of my body and gave me additional vitality. Placing his hands upon my chest he drew them up smartly, which caused an agreeable coldness and seemed to strengthen me; he then made passes over my body, and this completed my first treatment. On being asked to draw a long breath, I filled my lungs to their fullest capacity without the least inconvenience. Although I was unable to walk to see the doctor, yet after this treatment I walked to Kensington, a distance of over three miles, without any difficulty, and partook of the heartiest meal I had taken for nine months. On the following day I was examined by a medical man, whose statement as to my condition was so different to the one made by the doctor at the Isle of Wight, that I felt satisfied that the benefit I had experienced from Dr. Mack's treatment was of a permanent character, as he stated there was no tendency to either of the conditions named by the doctor at Ventnor Hospital, and but a slight weakness of the left lung. During the following fortnight I was treated four times by Dr. Mack, at the termination of which time I attended the surgeon of my employers for examination, who, from my general healthy appearance, at once certified me fit to resume my duty, which I at once did, and have not lost one day from that time up to the present. My sufferings extended from September, 1875, to June, 1876, when I attended Dr. Mack. I desire to

Digitized by Google

make this case known, so that others may be led to try the same means which produced such beneficial effects upon me. Medicine is superseded by the true agent for healing purposes. I shall be most happy to answer any questions, and by application to Dr. Mack my name and address may be learnt for that purpose. With grateful thanks,

'I am truly yours,

'LONDON, ———.'

'*January 10th*, 1879.'

CASE II.—THROAT DISEASE.

An editorial notice, addressed to correspondents, appeared in the *Medium* of October 22nd, 1875, as follows:

'Some letters have been overlooked this week, because of a severe attack which Mr. Burns has had of the throat disease which nearly carried him off eleven months ago. A treatment by Dr. Mack, and magnetised paper to the feet, with other means, have cut the matter short, and enabled him to do a good deal of work, though in bed.'

CASE III.—GOITRE.

[The following letter was published in the *Medium*, February 1st, 1878.]

'SIR,

'I have an earnest desire to again recall attention to the remarkable cure performed by Dr. Mack, who has recently returned to England. Until lately I was not aware that he had done so, or I should have mentioned this cure sooner, through your widely cir-

Digitized by Google

culated periodical. I gave an account of it at the time of the cure, now nearly two years since, but I feel anxious again to give these important facts, for public notice. I feel that it is my duty to do so, as I have not had the slightest return of the affection of the throat from which I was suffering, and which induced me to try Dr. Mack's healing power. A swelling of the right side of the throat had been going on for some time, and at last became alarming, as the pressure internally was so great that I had much difficulty in swallowing any substance. I had tried to gain relief, but nothing removed it; and seeing an advertisement in the *Medium* stating that Dr. Mack received patients for cure under healing magnetic power, I determined to try what effect this power might have. Accordingly my husband took me to Dr. Mack's consulting-room. I carefully wrapt my throat up, wearing a fur collar and other things, so that by no possibility could the swelling be visible, and neither my husband nor myself gave the doctor the slightest hint as to what illness I had come to consult him for. He requested me to sit down, and took both my hands in his; this produced in me a sleepy feeling: he all at once turned to my husband and said, "How long has she had this swelling in her throat? Don't be alarmed about it; it is not a tumour; it is a goitre—a glandular swelling." I then uncovered my throat, and Dr. Mack placed his hands over the swelling; it was arranged that he should attend me at my residence, Richmond, Surrey, which he did, and after a few visits, under his magnetic treatment, the swelling entirely disappeared, and I have never had the slightest return. This is all the more extraordinary as I was aware that it was an hereditary complaint, my mother having suffered much from large swellings on both sides of the throat, and a sister also, when young, had a tendency to it. This cure was not the only

Digitized by Google

result of the doctor's magnetism, but my general health was so much improved that, after being able to walk only a very short distance, I could walk up the hill, and on the terrace and home, without resting —a thing I had not done for more than two years.

'Sincerely hoping that other sufferers may be induced to try the fine magnetic power for healing which Dr. Mack possesses,

'I remain, dear sir,

'Sincerely yours,

'HARRIET ESTTEAD.

'*Maude Villa, Cambridge Road,*

'*South Gunnersbury, London, W.*'

CASE IV.—LUNG DISEASE.

[The statement of Mrs. Grainger appeared in the *Medium*, January 19th, 1877.]

'Statement of Mrs. Priscilla Grainger, wife of Harry Grainger, residing at 21, Colin's Place, Green Street, Old Ford, E. :—She called on Dr. Mack in October, 1875, suffering from a pain in her heart, also disease of the lungs. The medical doctor told her she was "spitting up her lungs." She was very weak and nervous, not capable of the least exertion, could not even carry a pail of water without great prostration following it. Was an outdoor patient of the London Hospital for six months previous to calling on Dr. Mack, and had been under the special treatment of Dr. Long.

'After one treatment by Dr. Mack, she felt relieved of the pain in her heart, and experienced increased warmth of her whole system. After three treatments (one a week) she felt as well as ever, and continues to

Digitized by Google

do so up to the present time; cough and expectoration all removed.

'She called upon Dr. Mack on December 12, 1876, and made the above statement.'

CASE V.—ASTHMA.

[The following letter appeared in the *Medium* of December 22nd, 1876.]

'DEAR SIR,

'May I ask you to insert the following remarks in the *Medium*, as a tribute of gratitude which I owe to Dr. Mack for the benefit which I have received from his treatment? I had suffered two years and a half from bronchial asthma, during which period I went abroad three times in search of health, and consulted several of the most eminent allopathic and homœopathic doctors.

'Instead of recovering, I became worse, and it is my belief that I must have succumbed altogether had I not in the nick of time heard of Dr. Mack. I placed myself in his hands last April, and day by day I felt a marked improvement in my health. I may say that I am cured of my distressing complaint, for the occasional attacks of asthma are so slight that they scarcely inconvenience me.

'I would advise all who suffer in the way that I have done to secure Dr. Mack's services without loss of time, and I trust he may have as good success with all his patients as he has had in my case.

'I am, &c.,

'J. V.

'*Dec. 18th*, 1876.

'[We know this to be a genuine case, the whole

Digitized by Google

particulars of which, were they stated, would make it appear very extraordinary indeed. It is only one of many, for few patients will allow their cases to be used in testimony of this beneficent power.—ED. *M.*]'

CASE VI.—BRONCHIAL IRRITATION.

The following letter appeared in the *Medium*, February 22nd, 1878.

A Testimonial to Dr. Mack.

'The author of the following letter has been well-known to us for several years. We have great pleasure in giving it publicity, relying implicitly, as we do, on its statements.—ED. *Medium.*

'MY DEAR DR. MACK,—I am glad to see from the *Medium and Daybreak* that you are intending to publish a book upon healing; and I trust it will be useful in directing attention to the wonderful powers you possess, and in greatly extending your usefulness.

'The benefits I have received from your treatment are so great that I am only discharging a public duty in acknowledging them.

'First of all, as to myself. You will remember that when I first visited you, in October, 1876, I was suffering from bronchial irritation and brain exhaustion. At that time, and during the coming winter, I was engaged upon an important and critical undertaking, in addition to my usual occupation; and, but for the assistance you rendered me, I feel that it is very doubtful whether my health would have enabled me to carry the matter to a successful issue.

'My chest had been weak for years, and at each returning season our November fogs told upon me

Digitized by Google

with increasing force; but your first 'treatment' wonderfully relieved me, and at each subsequent visit the improvement became more marked. The magnetised paper, too, afforded me great relief; and often, when I could not visit you, a fresh piece applied to the chest relieved the painful symptoms as if by magic. It may interest you to know that this winter I have not suffered as in previous years.

'A little girl of mine, not four years old, suffering from whooping cough, was greatly relieved, and lost the cough much sooner than is usual in such cases.

'But, in many respects, the most remarkable case is that of my youngest child, still an infant. I met you quite accidentally at a railway station, on Sunday evening, May 25th, 1876, and at that time you had not been informed, at least by human agency, of her birth. However, you immediately told me that she was suffering from a weak condition of the bowels, and at the same time you gave me some magnetised flannel, directing it to be applied round the body. You were quite right as to her condition, and the application gave her almost immediate relief. She slept naturally and well, which she had not done previously. Subsequently, all her little ailments have readily yielded to your magnetised fabrics.

'I am sending this to the *Medium* as one means of making it public. You are quite at liberty to make any further use of it, or to refer inquirers to me for fuller information.

'I am, my dear Sir,
'Very truly yours,
'JOHN PEARCE.

'72, *First Avenue, Queen's Park Estate,*
'*Harrow Road, London, W.*'

Digitized by Google

III.

BLINDNESS.

THE following remarkable cure of blindness is given as published in the *Medium* of January 31st, 1879:—

Marvellous cure of blindness in one eye, of eighteen years' standing, by the laying-on of hands.

The following narrative and comments have been communicated to us for publication in the MEDIUM. The facts are stated in such a way as to afford the fullest scope for investigation.

The subjoined case, successfully treated, will be best realised by a perusal of the statements made by the patient herself, written down in her presence, and vouched for by the parties present while the cure was being effected.

'At about the age of two years I had what most children have in early life—the common illness called measles, which left a condition in the eyes, resulting eventually in the blindness of one and a dimness of the other. Various remedies and institutions were resorted to for the recovery of my sight.

'I was an outdoor patient of Little Moorfields Hospital, London; also Maidstone and Chatham Hospitals. In the two former I was an out-patient about five years without receiving any benefit, and in the latter about six months, when the dimness of my left eye was partially removed. Lastly, in the summer of 1876, then living at the house of Mr. Arnold, No. 5, Grosvenor Street, Grosvenor Park, Camberwell, the sight of my eye became so much clouded, that it was with difficulty that I could do my work. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold prevailed upon

Digitized by Google

me to visit the Royal South London Ophthalmic Hospital, where I was admitted by Mr. Carter, the physician in attendance. He examined my eyes, and recommended an operation, which I declined, and was discharged as incurable.

'In 1878 I entered the service of Mr. Matthew Manns, wholesale and retail grocer, at 215, Goswell Road, E.C. My work here was very imperfectly done, at times requiring the greatest forbearance on the part of Mrs. Manns, which made me very despondent, fearing that I should be left dependent on the charity of the world. Mrs. Manns being herself an invalid suffering from an almost incurable disease, having heard of Dr. Mack's success in similar cases, she was induced to try his skill, although no one in the house seemed to know of him or his peculiar method of practice. Mrs. Manns, however, found so much benefit from his treatment that I felt encouraged to submit my case to him, but with the least possible hopes of success. Yielding to the desire of Mr. Manns, I went upstairs, where Dr. Mack was treating Mrs. Manns, her daughter also being present. After a little delay, the doctor looked into my eyes, and stated that he might be able to benefit one eye, perhaps both, and that he would try and see what could be done in a few minutes. I must confess that I felt very nervous, because I did not know but what bad might be made worse. He evidently knew my feelings, and assured me if he did me no good, he would do no harm. Having asked for a glass of water, which I furnished, he took it in one hand, while the fingers of the other were directed downwards, being held immediately over the water for a few minutes. He then placed the tumbler upon the table, and, bending my head backwards, he dipped his fingers into the water, and allowed a few drops to fall into my

Digitized by Google

eyes. Standing behind me, he placed his hands on the side of my head, with his fingers extended over my eyes, and suddenly I felt a burning or scalding sensation behind and around my eyes, and then a fluid ran from them down my face. The time occupied in this treatment was about ten minutes. He then asked me to try and see what improvement was made, and I told him I could see quite well. After placing his fingers over my right eye, which was formerly blind, I found I could see with that also every object in the room, even to the colour of the dresses worn by the ladies (the left eye being covered)—a feat impossible before Dr. Mack's treatment; but still there was haziness about my eyes. He then repeated the operation twice, the whole treatment not occupying more than half-an-hour, at the conclusion of which Dr. Mack requested me to keep my eyes as quiet as possible for a few days, thus allowing them to get strong and accustomed to the light. On the next day, however, he treated them again, and I could see as well as any one could wish, the haziness being entirely removed. The first treatment was on November 27th, 1878, and my sight is now perfectly restored. My eyes are stronger, and I can read the smallest print with ease. To me the powers of Dr. Mack have proved a blessing. The fear of being burdensome to myself and others, through my previously helpless condition, has been removed, my heart has been relieved from a dread, and my soul thanks God for endowing Dr. Mack with such marvellous powers. I am willing to answer any questions, or to prove, in any possible way, the facts here recorded, for the benefit of those who may suffer from the same distressing malady.

(Signed) 'EMILY CLARKE.

Digitized by Google

'We, the undersigned, know the above to be substantially correct.

'MATTHEW MANNS.
'V. MANNS.
'E. C. MANNS.'

IV.

SPINAL AFFECTIONS.

CASE I.—WEAKNESS OF THE SPINE.

THE following case is taken from the *Medium* of October 1st, 1875:

'DEAR SIR,—

'I have much pleasure in being able to say that I have derived much good from the healing power possessed by Dr. Mack. The troublesome swelling I had in my throat is so much reduced that I almost forget its existence, but as it is an hereditary affection, I do not expect its entire removal, especially as I am advanced in life.

'The constant pain and weakness I have had (of some years' standing) in the lower part of the spine, and which has prevented me from taking walking exercise or standing, if only for a few minutes at a time, is removed. I can now walk more than a mile without resting, and this, too, uphill on a very warm day, since receiving Dr. Mack's magnetic treatment. I can also now descend the stairs with ease; before, I could only come down one foot at a time, making the process painful and difficult; and, apart from these special affections, I find my general health much improved.

'I shall be happy to give my name and address to any one who is suffering, and who wishes to try Dr. Mack's healing powers; and I can especially

Digitized by Google

recommend the use of his magnetised paper being placed over the joints affected.

'Dear sir, I remain,
'Yours truly,
'H. ESTTEAD.

'7, *Medina Villas, Church Road,*
'*Richmond, Surrey.*'

CASE II.—A LIFE-LONG AILMENT CURED.

The following statement appeared in the *Medium*, August 23rd, 1878:

'In January, 1878, having a cold settled on the chest, with symptoms of bronchitis, I consulted Dr. Mack. He proceeded to treat me, by placing one hand upon my chest and the other on my back between the shoulders. He had scarcely commenced his treatment, when he asked, "What have you wrong here with your back?' His question startled me considerably, as I had in no way hinted that anything was the matter there; but I replied, "That is an old difficulty, doctor—constitutional, I am told; but as no one has hitherto been able either to explain what it is or to cure it, I suppose I must bear it." I informed him that for as long as I could remember anything—certainly for at least thirty-five years—I had suffered from great weakness, having been obliged all through life to rest for a considerable time each day in a recumbent position. All kinds of treatment had been tried, but nothing gave relief. The allopaths had at various times blistered me, and painted me with iodine. Some doctors stated that my lungs were diseased, while others said I was suffering from a spinal affection. After my marriage, I was treated

Digitized by Google

homœopathically, with great advantage to my general health, but with no benefit to the old complaint.

'In five minutes, however, Dr. Mack's treatment relieved me entirely, and I have had no return of the difficulty since, and I do not have to lie down during the day as heretofore. Dr. Mack stated that the difficulty arose from an affection of a nerve in the back. I scarcely know which is the most wonderful—his discovery of the disease without the slightest information from me, or its complete cure by his treatment.

'I am anxious, for the encouragement and benefit of others, to put my case on record, as it was one that had defied the skill of the combined "pathies" in medicine, and had been a life-long source of discomfort and inconvenience; but instant and permanent relief resulted from Dr. Mack's treatment, and that, too, when I least expected it, as, having been so often disappointed before, I concluded that a cure was impossible, and I did not even think of consulting Dr. Mack upon the disorder.

'I have recently been treated by Dr. Mack for the results of a severe strain with equal success.

'FRANCES A. E. HUDSON.

'*Louis Street, Leeds, August 6th*, 1878.'

V.

GOUT AND RHEUMATISM.

CASE I. — RHEUMATIC GOUT.

THE report of this case was published in the *Medium* of March 30th, 1877.

Statement of the case of Mrs. H—— by her husband:

'In November, 1876, my wife suffered more or

Digitized by Google

less for three or four weeks from rheumatic gout in the great toe, and for the last four days of this period the pain was so excessive that she was obliged to seek medical relief. I called on Dr. Mack, and obtained some magnetised paper for her, which she applied to the part, and almost immediate relief followed. After using the paper two days, she applied magnetised flannel, received from the same source, and used both alternately (that is, the paper and flannel), one during the night, the other in the day, for five successive days, the result being a complete cure, without any recurrence of the pain. She was also suffering from general debility, inactive liver, and complete loss of appetite, the prostration being so great that I scarcely thought she was capable of undertaking the journey to Dr. Mack's, in Fleet Street. She, however, succeeded in reaching his place, and received magnetic treatment from him. This was continued for about six weeks. The result is, that she is now quite a different person, having recovered her strength, appetite, and good spirits—amounting, in fact. to a cure.

'It is necessary to add that, previously to coming to Dr. Mack, she had been in the hands of allopathic and homœopathic physicians for several years without any substantial benefit.

'C. HIRONS.

'59, *Finsbury Park Road, London,*
February 21, 1877.'

CASE II.—ACUTE RHEUMATISM.

'I was taken with a severe attack of acute rheumatism, and was under medical treatment for four weeks. I got worse, and went to a convalescent home for four weeks, but still grew worse. I then

Digitized by Google

changed to Guy's Hospital, from whence I was dismissed; but, hearing of Dr. Mack, I rode to his office, when one treatment enabled me to walk home, free from pain.

'EDWARD LYNCH.

'38, *King Street, Regent Street, Westminster, April 6th*, 1878.'

CASE III.—CHRONIC RHEUMATISM.

The following letter appeared in the *Medium* of Sept. 19th, 1879.

'"Dear Sir,

'"In your account of Dr. Mack's first attempt at healing in public, given in the *Medium* of September 3rd, 1875, you state that 'a gentleman was relieved of rheumatism of the knees of many years' standing. He was unable to pick up any object from the floor without great difficulty, but after treatment he was as supple as a boy.'*

'"As I am the person alluded to, and as the cure is of some four years' standing, during which time I have been free from the disease, although I had previously suffered more or less for forty years, I think it is due to Dr. Mack and to his treatment that I should furnish you with fuller particulars of my case.

'"In the year 1832 I was living at Godalming, in Surrey, as an apprentice, when I had a very severe attack of rheumatism, from which I suffered intensely for about fifteen months. At that time, in despair of getting better, I left my apprenticeship and returned to my friends in the Isle of Wight, where I

* See page 17 of this work.

Digitized by Google

remained for about two years, during which I was free from rheumatism.

'"I then came to London, where I have remained to the present time, and I suffered more or less from the time of coming to London until Dr. Mack gave me relief in 1875.

'"I tried various doctors, was an outdoor patient at the Middlesex Hospital for several weeks, and of the Bloomsbury Dispensary for five months, with but little benefit. I was blistered, etc.; I resorted to galvanism, but without permanent relief. My sufferings were very great at times, and my knee was quite rigid. I had not been able to bend it without pain for twenty years.

'"In August, 1875, I attended Dr. Mack's first public healing service at Doughty Hall. I was in dreadful pain, and my legs were so stiff that it was with the greatest difficulty that I got there.

'"He treated me as follows: After holding my hands for about a minute he made passes from my head downwards, and manipulated my legs. I suddenly found myself free from pain, and asked there and then for someone in the audience to drop a pin, so that I might pick it up (I had previously described my condition to the audience). I picked it up with the greatest ease.

'"Having a slight return of the pain a few mornings afterwards, I called upon the doctor; he was not in, but one of his assistants, however, removed it by a few passes, and I have had no return of the pain since.

'"Yours very truly,

'"JAMES KING.

'"13, *Hanway Street, London, W.*,

'"Sept. 6th, 1879."'

Digitized by Google

VI.

DEAFNESS.

The following case is given as reported in the *Medium* for July 11th, 1879.

Deafness cured by laying-on of hands.

'"To the Editor.—Sir,

'"When two years of age, I had scarlet fever, which left deafness. I could scarcely hear anything, and then only by the greatest effort on the part of those talking to me, who were obliged to speak to me at the top of their voice, frequently having to repeat their words many times before I could understand them. This continued until almost the first week in April of the present year, when I called upon Dr. Mack, who at once proceeded to treat me.

'"He held his hands over my ears for a few minutes, and afterwards he breathed into the ears through two thicknesses of a towel folded and laid over my ears for the purpose. In about twenty minutes, he had entirely cured me, so that I could hear as well as anyone could wish to.

'"I am now nineteen years of age, and during seventeen years I have on several occasions had advice and treatment of several medical men and physicians, among whom were Dr. Richardson, of Whitechapel, and Dr. Allen, of St. Mary's Hospital. Dr. Allen recommended an operation about five years ago, which I did not agree to.

'"My general health improved, but my deafness was never relieved or cured until Dr. Mack treated me, and to him I am indebted for the great blessing of having my hearing restored, and that without money consideration whatever.

'"SUSAN DOWSETT.

'"*Heath Cottage.*"'

Digitized by Google

'"The above statement I believe to be perfectly correct. The girl, Susan Dowsett, has been living with me over six years, during which time I had great difficulty in making her hear, but now she can hear very well.

'"MARTHA CLARK.

'"*Heath Cottage, Lower Heath, Hampstead,*
'"June 16."'

VII.

DR. BABBITT'S RULES AND POINTS FOR MAGNETISERS.

IN his work entitled 'Vital Magnetism the Fountain of Life,'* Dr. E. D. Babbitt gives rules for magnetising, and from them I select the following Rules and Miscellaneous Points:

Thirteen Brief Rules.

'1. Make passes from *heated* or *inflamed parts*, toward the extremities or cold parts.

'2. Give a new tide of life to *cold negative parts*, by holding, rubbing, or spatting them.

'3. Place the *right hand*, which is positive, on the hot part, and the *left, or negative hand*, on the cool, on the principle that forces flow from positive to negative. Reverse this order in thoroughly left-handed persons.

'4. If the system is *dormant*, as in *Chronic Rheumatism, Paralysis*, etc., *upward* movements are very important as assisting the *capillary* action. Pass up all the limbs and spine, but avoid upward passes near the head. Vitalise the back-neck and shoulders thoroughly, make passes from the hips upward diagonally to the shoulders, and animate the portions back and front of the ears thoroughly.

* New York, 1874.

Digitized by Google

'5. When *Liver*, *Stomach*, and general *Visceral system* are torpid, knead them thoroughly, without causing too much pain, but especially make a large circle over them, moving *up* on the right side over the ascending colon, across over the liver, stomach, and spleen, and down on the left side over the descending colon. This is admirable for *Costiveness*, and should be practised several minutes each night and morning. For *Diarrhœa*, move in just the opposite direction.

'6. The *Solar Plexus* which is at the pit of the stomach is the most important nerve-centre in the system. If it is cold and inactive, hold the hands over it: if too hot, make outward passes and scatter the heat.

'7. If there is *Inflammation* at the *Lungs*, *Heart*, *Kidneys*, etc., do not manipulate directly over the place, but at a little distance off. Also make outward passes.

'8. For *Head Ache*, hold right hand on forehead, left hand on back head or neck, and especially make downward passes over the side and back-neck, rub the feet and hands, etc.

'9. *Automany*, or *self-manipulation*, though not equal to a fine magnetic hand of another, is capable of accomplishing wonders, if persevered in. Practise it daily.

'10. *To tone up the muscular system*, rub thoroughly the upper back head, and just below the neck over the brachial plexus. Also make passes from the cheeks to the upper back head.

'11. *To quicken a dull intellect*, rub the forehead, brows, and temples. *To animate the moral powers*, rub the top and front head. *To scatter extra heat in the passional region*, pass from the back head and neck, down the shoulders and arms.

'12. For *Convulsions*, *Apoplexy*, *Sunstroke*, etc., rub the back head and neck and spine powerfully, heat the

Digitized by Google

feet, pour water hot as can be borne for five minutes or more on the back head and neck, etc.

'13. When the magnetist arouses a dormant system, do not be alarmed if you feel worse for a while.'

Twenty-six Miscellaneous Points.

a. Persons having serious scrofulous elements in their blood should be psychomised, and go through sweating processes for some time, so that they may become purified and not injure those whom they treat.

b. After manipulating others, always wash the hands, and if you are so negative and impressible as to take on bad conditions, walk briskly awhile out of doors, and put lemon-juice or peppermint essence on the hands, or sip a little.

c. Work with a pure and loving spirit for the upbuilding of the suffering, or quit the business. It is too sacred a calling for triflers. Having a noble purpose makes the avocation noble, and if former companions slight you, it should call out your compassion more than your hatred. Jesus and Socrates, and Columbus and Galileo, and Harvey and thousands of others were considered crazy because they rose so high above the world around them, and if you cannot rise above the present ignorant condition of society sufficiently to make them sometimes sneer at you, there must be some dereliction on your own part. And yet be courteous to all, tender of their opinions, returning their *blows* by your magnetic *strokes* and *cures*, and avoiding that thorny severe style that reformers are sometimes justly accused of. Men naturally love truth, if they can be got out of the psychological spell of old opinions, and great shall be your joy as you see them coming more and more to your standard. The cause is

Digitized by Google

already advancing in a geometrical progression, and even if you suffer awhile longer, bear it heroically.

d. Penetrating psychaura is the great power in healing, and yet brisk rubbing, kneading, spatting, etc., has some decided advantages in a dormant system. The French *Massage* movement, which consists in wringing the flesh of the limbs something like a dishcloth, and *passing* in a diagonal direction along the course of the muscles, has a very animating effect.

e. A thorough psychomist will rouse a dormant or chronic condition of the system into a more acute condition, and bring up old symptoms and troubles for a brief time, in order to pass them away altogether. The patient must understand this, and see the necessity of it. In acute diseases immediate relief is generally given. 'The soothing process is more agreeable, but less efficacious,' says the author of 'Vital Magnetic Cure.'

f. The patient should co-operate thoroughly with the magnetist by eating and living properly, sleeping sufficiently, and having no bedfellow whose magnetism is antagonistic, or who will absorb his own magnetism.

g. It is better not to have two magnetists at a time, unless their forces have been harmonised by contact, or by being naturally alike. Home friends, however, if harmonious, can, in many cases, treat the patient somewhat between times, if they choose.

h. In all severe cases it is better to treat the patient alone, or at least with only the most familiar friends about, as sickness is sometimes brought about by the presence of an additional person of decided magnetism.

i. Turn the attention of the patient *from* his disease, not *to* it. Keep his mind cheerful and hopeful, if possible; avoid telling him of any

Digitized by Google

terrible symptoms, unless necessary to bring him to effective action, and encourage the employment of healthy, calm, and cheerful nurses, whose magnetism is congenial.

j. Do not use the will-power too strongly, for if continued long it will be apt to prove exhausting. Some cases are best healed by remaining passive.

k. For the good of the patient and yourself, and the cause, cease to treat those whom you cannot benefit. All persons are not adapted to all cases.

l. After treatment the patient will generally feel soothed and sleepy. A nap, or quietude, is excellent for a while, when practicable, so that the magnetism may work through the system.

m. Avoid the smallness of being jealous of rival magnetists. Be proud of each one's success. You are all in the same ship, and the ship is a grand one.

n. The spleen and sexual organs play an important part in developing nervaura. Protect them by right habits.

o. When any physician is sufficiently progressive and appreciative of your services to invite you to treat any of his patients, work in harmony with him. Criticise none of his acts before the patient, and if you have any suggestions to make to the physician, see him privately. As long as you work with him do not violate his general directions. The *golden rule* should not be forgotten.

p. One of the greatest feats of the psychomist is to eradicate drugs and mineral poisons from the system. It is often much more difficult than to cure the disease itself. In fact, they are the cause of a vast number of diseases.

q. It is sometimes an excellent plan, not only for the magnetist to fasten his own *mind and eyes* upon a certain part of a patient on which he wishes to

Digitized by Google

concentrate power, but to get the patient's mind directed to the same point.

r. Neither operator nor patient should usually *talk* much during treatment, especially when great power is needed.

s. Tobacco, liquors, and *opium* should be abolished during treatment, if at no other time. Such fierce, crude stimuli greatly interfere with the refined psychomic elements.

t. The patient stimulates the excitement of any part of the system by touching that part, or by thinking of it very much. A toothache, or any other pain, will become more intense unless the thoughts can be diverted from it, for the mind can direct new magnetism to points where there is already a surplus of it. Some can will their forces to the front brain, so as to cause a headache, and then will them away again.

u. 'I have made it a general rule,' says the Rev. W. F. Evans, in *Mental Medicine,* 'to require the patient to suspend all other remedies, except those of a hygienic nature, knowing it is sometimes more difficult to neutralise the effect of drugs than to cure the diseases for which they are administered. Those of a poisonous nature operate to cure disease by creating another morbid condition inconsistent with the first. Hence the word Allopathy, which is composed of two Greek terms signifying another disease, has been used to designate this system. This, at best, is only exchanging one evil for another, or rather, it is casting out demons by Beelzebub, rather than by the finger of God.'

v. Says Rev. Mr. Evans: 'It is always well to place the two hands on the opposite sides. If one is laid upon the epigastrium, the other should be held upon the spine back of it. If one hand is placed upon the right side of the brain, the other

Digitized by Google

must be placed upon the left side.' This, in very many cases, is a correct principle, yet it is subject to many modifications. It is not '*always* well to place the two hands on opposite sides.' It is often very desirable to place the positive hand on a positive portion, and the negative on a negative part, as a *quieting* process, or, vice versa, as a *rousing* or *strengthening* process; but to place the right hand on the epigastrium, and the left hand on the back, when there is an inflammatory condition of the spine, would increase the trouble, and to place the right hand on the right ear, and the left over an inflamed left ear, would make a patient almost go wild. There are cases of violent inflammation, especially of the brain and some other vital points, where it will not answer to place the hands on each side, as there is already too much action, but the plan must be to make outward passes a little distance off, moving especially towards negative points. The psychomist must be constantly using his reason to adapt all treatment to the conditions of the patient, and must cultivate his impressional and intuitive nature, so as to get into rapport with the patient's real condition.

w. The small of the back is an important point for manipulations, sometimes in circular, but especially in horizontal movements. If the kidneys are hot and inflamed, rub each side of them, not over them. 'Nearly three hundred muscles,' says W. F. Evans, 'are directly or indirectly connected with the motions of which the small of the back is the pivotal centre. Persons who are strong, and whose muscular system is vigorous and well balanced, never complain of weakness here, while invalids will almost always be found to suffer from pain and weakness in this part of the body. The magnetism of the hand applied here is the efficient remedy in

Digitized by Google

nature, especially when accompanied by the kneading and upward pressure of the abdomen. A large portion of chronic diseases are immediately relieved and ultimately cured by this simple treatment.'

x. Build up nature. Give the natural powers strength of their own, do not depend so much upon trusses, bands, purgatives, and artificial means. The beauty of magnetism is, that the patient can make it a part of his own life-power, which will remain with him more and more as he becomes positive enough to hold it.

y. When you cure a patient, show him how to remain well, otherwise you will injure the cause and yourself, and fail to bless him as you might. Put him on the track of this, or some other book, which explains sanative science.

z. Let me wind up this alphabet of points by urging you to *remain ever impressible and receptive of the high and pure influences from above,* without which, human power is useless. 'Every good and every perfect thing cometh from above.'

Jesus says, 'The works that I do, shall ye do also, and greater works than these shall ye do, because I go to my Father.' Seek the Christ spirit, then, if you would imitate His deeds.

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VI.

MAGNETISM AS A CURATIVE AGENT.

Imponderable forces.——Man's normal condition.—Deficiency of vital magnetism, and its consequences.—Opinion of Baron Du Potet, Dr. Garratt, Dr. Priestley and S. M. Wells.—Effect of damp upon chronic diseases.—Newnham.—Mrs. Hardinge-Britten.—All bodies surrounded by an aura.—Dr. T. L. Nichols.—Evidence of clairvoyants.—Disease another name for organic discord.—Man's error the true cause of his sufferings.—Vital magnetism the curative principle.—Professor S. B. Brittan and Mr. Carter.—Dr. Ashburner.—Mrs. Sewall.—Dr. Babbitt and the lady magnetist.—Professor Orfila.—Light.—Dr. Forbes Winslow.—Color.—Dr. Pontyn and Father Secchi.—Dr. Babbitt on Color-therapeutics and vital magnetism.—Hahnemann on magnetism.—Magnetism employed by the ancients.—Mr. T. Shorter.—Dr. Golding Bird.—The author's province as a healer.—How his healing power is used.—Power strongest on fine bright days.—A caution to healers.—Baron Du Potet.—Patients must have confidence.—Chronic cases need prolonged treatment.—Cases by Dr. Foissac, M. de Boissière, Count Puységur, Mesmer and A. P. Webber.

'Truth can never be divested of its rights, and confusion is always the lot of those who, from a dishonest motive, refuse to recognise it. A truth remains a truth, and sooner or later its light pierces the clouds of error, ignorance, and of envy. If the science of animal magnetism was only a system, I should feel my inability to advocate its general adoption. . . . But magnetism is a means which lies within the reach of men of the meanest capacity; all have the power of making use of it; for this sole reason—that they are men.'—PUYSEGUR.

'Magnetism, the life principle, may be imparted from one to another, and is the only power to heal the sick.'—DR. NEWTON.

IN the great world around us there is a constant change in the position and condition of the atoms which compose the substances that are distinguishable by the human eye. The vital forces impel atoms to a more complex union among themselves, thereby

Digitized by Google

developing new manifestations of powers. This is true of atoms composing inorganic matter, which are thus made to continually outwork higher forms and properties, and these higher states eventuate finally in productive functions and organic bodies. As the movements, or modes of motion, are the causes of all changes in matter, it follows that it is with imponderable forces that we have really to deal, rather than the transient and often gross results produced by them. The source of motion is found in the magnetic and electric conditions of the atoms composing the earth and its surrounding atmosphere. Thus man, as an organic structure, is composed of countless numbers of polarised atoms, that, while they make him a centre of energy, do not remove him from the influence of external forces, which affect him at various points. As he advances in knowledge, he is able to adapt himself to these forces, and, by so doing, to apply them to his advantage and benefit. And seeing that he is governed by the fluctuations of these magnetic and electric conditions, it is absolutely necessary he should study their nature and modes of action as regards the effects they produce upon him, so as to enable him to utilise their operations to his own good.

The normal and natural condition of the human frame is one of health. This perfection of life is reflected in a well-balanced body, intellectual energy, and full moral power—immunity from pain, ease of mind, and perfect harmony among the imponderable forces that circulate through the body and maintain the required polarity betwixt its atoms. When there

Digitized by Google

is a deficiency of vital magnetism—or, as it is termed, 'vital force,' or 'life principle'—in the body, or if the magnetism of the body is poor in quality, or when, as it often happens, the earth attracts and absorbs the magnetic particles, leaving the atmosphere deficient in its life-sustaining powers, people suffer, and disease is engendered, and only those who are in a state of harmonious balance, or are positive in temperament, feel well and strong. It is a well-known fact that many invalids perceive atmospheric changes, which are identical with altered electric conditions.* The investigations of Baron Du Potet inclined him to this view. He says:

'I have observed that close, foggy weather, which predisposes you to sleep and inaction, diminishes the magnetic force.†

This is no new doctrine, but one which has long been borne testimony to by specialists. Dr. Garratt says:

'The human organism is decidedly affected by atmospheric electricity, from the slightest changes in the electric state of the air, as well as by bolts of lightning.'‡

Dr. Priestley, is of opinion that:

'Persons insulated by a very bad conductor, such as a floor of cold asphalt, and by *clean, dry flannel*, or

* Rutter, in his 'Human Electricity,' observes that 'A humid atmosphere, that which is so well known in this country (England), because the moisture can be seen as well as felt, is usually the forerunner of colds, coughs, and rheumatism,' p. 174.

† 'The Student's Manual of Magnetism,' translated from the French 'Human Nature,' vol. xii., p. 34. London: J. Burns.

‡ 'Electropathic Guide,' by S. M. Wells, New York, p. 31.

Digitized by Google

insulators, cannot readily communicate electricity to the earth, nor receive electricity from it, *if the air of the apartment be dry* where they sleep, and free from filth and moisture.'*

Says S. M. Wells, Medical Electrician:

'We would also advise sleeping with the head towards the north, and the feet towards the south, in order that the strong currents of electricity, which are constantly flowing from the poles towards the equator, may pass in the same direction as those in the body, which flow from the brain downwards and outwards, as the action of these strong opposite currents has a tendency to break up the equilibrium of the natural currents in the body, thus producing wakefulness, restlessness, and even great nervous derangement in persons of delicate, sensitive organizations, and in those where the system is already diseased.†

When the earth's attractive power is strongest, it absorbs magnetic force from every available source, even to the detriment of human health, and perhaps even, in some cases, to human existence. The dampness of the atmosphere being a natural conductor, it affects most perceptibly those who suffer from chronic diseases. The transmission of messages over the electric wire is also affected by the same condition. The atmosphere, by having so much of its electrical properties withdrawn, becomes so depleted that a vacuum is formed, which reverses the conditions and causes it to reabsorb the vital elements, and thus again becomes charged with life and health-sustaining powers. Thus earth and atmosphere in turn take from, and return to

* 'Electropathic Guide,' by S. M. Wells, New York, p. 36.
† Ibid. p. 30.

Digitized by Google

each other, according to their needs and requirements. Hence the changes of weather and violent eruptions, storm-clouds, and other powerful phenomena of nature, until harmony is established; then peace is re-established and repose reigns supreme.

Here is the necessity for the magnetic healer. His sphere of action is this: to supply deficiencies in the vital magnetism of individuals, to improve the 'tone' of the system, and to equalise the play of vital forces. The healer, being a magnetic centre, his body generating largely this 'vital magnetism,' he is capable of imparting it with beneficial effects to those who are suffering from loss of vital power or imperfect conditions, which prevent the due evolution of vital magnetism from their organisms. As Newnham says:

'The power of communicating this exuberant life has been denied and derided by many, as if there were *really* anything extraordinary in it. It has been admitted even by antagonists, that actual *contact* is not necessary for the communication of disease, provided the healthy individual be susceptible, and be placed within a certain sphere of approximation so as to receive the emanations from the *sick;* and why should not the same case be applicable to the emanations given off by the healthy, with the full purpose and intention of succouring the diseased.'*

Emma Hardinge Britten says:

'It should be remembered that the human body is itself vitalised by a force which, if not actually electricity, is sufficiently analogous in character to justify our regarding man as a grand magnet, with

* 'Human Magnetism,' page 105.

Digitized by Google

numerous vital and nerve centres, points of polarity and circuits of motion, acting and reacting on the mysterious processes of life, much on the principle of machinery propelled by electricity. Disease itself is merely a disturbance of those imponderable forces by which the integrity of the human system is maintained, and consists either of an excess or deficiency of vital action, manifested in the form of inflammation or torpidity, and it is on this basis we draw the inference that the best restorative for disease is an application of the very forces whose analogies have been disturbed. Meantime, regarding the human frame as an assemblage of magnetic and electric centres, in which energy is generated and distributed throughout the entire system on the principle of a battery, the brain must be the grand central or positive pole, the spinal cord and extending nerve fibres the conducting wires, and extremities the negative polar points. The ganglionic system of nerves fulfil the same office for viscera within the organism, that the cerebro-spinal system performs without. Besides the grand positive polar centres resident within the brain, there are two equally important positive vital centres in the lungs and heart; thus we may say, in brief, we regard the brain, lungs, and heart as the chief positive centres of vital force in the body.'

All bodies are surrounded by an aura, as the earth is surrounded by its atmosphere, the rose by its sweet perfume, the decomposing body by its unpleasant odour, the human body by its psychic emanations. Dr. T. L. Nichols, in his 'Esoteric Anthropology' says:

'There appears to be an element which some have imagined to be electricity, or an analogous substance or force, which connects what we call spirit with

Digitized by Google

what we call matter. There appears to be a nervous aura pervading and surrounding the body, passing off by voluntary action in what is called magnetising or mesmerising, in the fascination of serpents, and not less in men and women who have the power of charming; and which may be the medium of supersensual powers which we call psychometric, intuitive, gifts of second sight, prophecy, and gifts of healing."*

That this aura does exist, has been demonstrated by persons gifted with 'second sight' and clairvoyants in numbers of cases. And that disease is due to an excess of the vital magnetic particles, or the lack of them, is established by the fact that where inflammation exists, the clairvoyant sees this aura congregated in a dark active mass; while when the patient suffers from nervous debility, the aura is always deficient in quantity, lacking in quality, and frequently of an unnatural hue.

The word 'disease' is but another term for discord in the operations of forces or functions belonging to the organism affected. The circumstances arise from a variety of causes. Some are preventable, others controllable, while some are easily removable. Man is the author of many of his circumstances. Being, in the past, ignorant and uninformed as to the nature of the laws by which he is governed, he has erred, and consequently entailed upon himself and successors the evil consequences of his ignorant, and at times wilful, opposition to the laws of his being. Error, resulting from ignorance, is the prolific parent of most of the inharmonies and unequal conditions now existing.

* 'Esoteric Anthropology.'—Malvern (1873), p. 72.

Digitized by Google

But the circumstances and conditions acting upon man, constituting his environment, have helped to mould the course of his life, and these are for the most part uncontrollable, at least with our present knowledge. Hence it is absolutely needed that something be done to alleviate the sufferings of humanity, and make mankind acquainted with their powers and their duties.

'Vital magnetism,' which is but a name given to one of the more subtle conditions of what is termed electricity, being, as we have seen, the motive-power or force by which the intelligence or spirit acts upon the organism for the expression of its will and the carrying out of its purposes, is the power with which I claim to be endowed.

In his work upon the 'Principles of Light and Color,' Dr. Babbitt expresses the opinion that this power is exercised by 'many human beings, some of whom can rival the galvanic battery in immediate effect, and far outdo it in the fineness and durability of their power.' He goes on to say:

'This power of psycho-electricity,' as he calls it, 'was well tested by Professor S. B. Brittan, in Saratoga, before an audience of several hundred persons, some years since. A Mr. Carter, who, from his knowledge of electrical science, had been employed by the Government, denied that there was such a thing as vital electricity, and stated that he could knock a man down with his electrical apparatus; and when Professor Brittan "would do the same with his mental electric battery, he would believe that electricity had something to do with the phenomena in question." Two worthy young men, strangers to Dr. Brittan, were

Digitized by Google

chosen by the audience, and sent upon the platform. After manipulating them a little, he directed them to stand firmly twelve or fifteen feet distant from him. He then made a powerful effort of the will and forward thrust of his hands towards them, which struck them to the floor as though they had been shot. Mr. Carter immediately left the audience without saying a word, which was a confession of defeat.'*

Dr. John Ashburner, in his 'Notes and Studies on Animal Magnetism,' maintains that 'man is a magnet,' and that

'He has, like all other magnets, poles and equators. But, being a magnetic machine of very complex structure, his magnetic apparatus is divided into many parts. The brain is the chief magnet, and the trunk and extremities are separate magnets, having intimate relations with the chief source of magnetism.'†

In a communication read before the Royal Society on June 13th, 1745, by the Rev. Henry Miles, D.D., F.R.S., entitled 'Observations of Luminous Emanations from the Human Body,' etc., is given the following curious letter, addressed to the Honourable Mr. Boyle. The lady, of whom the incident is related, was daughter of Lord Baltimore:

'Maryland, *Anno* 1683.

'There happened, about the month of November, to one Mrs. Susanna Sewall, wife of Major Nic. Sewall, of the Province aforesaid, a strange flashing of sparks (seemed to be of fire) in all the wearing apparel she put on, and so continued till *Candlemas*. And in the company of several, viz., Captain John Harris, Mr.

* New York: Babbitt and Co., 141, Eighth St. (1878), p. 522.
† London: H. Baillière (1867), p. 88.

Digitized by Google

Edward Braines, Captain Edward Poulson, etc., the said Susanna did send several of her wearing apparel, and, when they were shaken, it would fly out in sparks, and make a noise like unto bay-leaves when flung into the fire. . . . They caused Mrs. Susanna Sewall one day to put on her sister Digges's petticoat, which they had tried beforehand, and would not sparkle; but at night, when Madam Sewall put it off, it would sparkle as the rest of her garments did.

'WM. DIGGES.'*

Dr. Babbitt, in his reply to Dr. Brown-Séquard, refers to a remarkable instance of vital magnetic power. He says:

'I know a lady magnetist who can impart the hot or cold element, can draw three kinds of blisters, and can send electric shocks of great power through a person by her hand. A strong man fainted at her touch, and I was nearly thrown out of my chair when her hand touched my spine.'†

My readers who may be inclined to dispute these facts should bear in mind the following admission of Professor Orfila, Dean of the Parisian Faculty of Medicine:

'If the magnetic phenomena appear extraordinary, the phenomena of electricity appeared equally marvellous at its origin. Whether magnetism be good or evil, it is clearly a therapeutic agent, and it behoves both the honour and the dignity of the Academic to examine it.'‡

To those who have been in the habit of relying

* 'Philosophical Transactions,' vol. xliii., 1744—5. p. 441.
† 'Vital Magnetism,' New York, p. 24.
‡ 'Animal Magnetism,' by Edward Lee, London: Churchill (1843), p. 51.

Digitized by Google

upon the medicines, mixtures or pills, supplied to them by their surgeon or apothecary, and who regard quantity as an important factor in their cure, the very existence of the more ethereal and refined agent of vital magnetism may be doubted. To such persons the palpable alone is the real. They would be inclined to ridicule the notion that cures may be effected either by magnetism or by the agency of light. Dr. Forbes Winslow has, however, demonstrated the important influence of light in health and disease. He says:

'A very remarkable instance of recovery from disease has been related by the late Baron Dupuytren, the eminent French surgeon. A lady, residing in Paris, had suffered for many years from an enormous complication of diseases, which had baffled the skill of all her medical advisers, and her state appeared almost hopeless. As a last resource, the opinion of Dupuytren was requested upon her case, and he, unable to offer any direct medical treatment essentially differing from all that had been previously tried in vain, suggested that she should be taken out of the dark room in which she lived, and away from the dismal street, to a brighter part of the city, and that she should expose herself as much as possible to the daylight. The result was quickly manifest in her rapid improvement, and this continued until her recovery was complete. An equally singular instance has been related by Southey, in the case of his own parent.'*

The following is also interesting, and instructive in this connection, as it illustrates the effects of different colored rays of light upon the human system:

* 'Influence of Light,' p. 171.

Digitized by Google

'Dr. Pontya, Director of the Lunatic Asylum at Allesandria, Piedmont, having conceived the idea that the solar rays might have some curative power in disease of the brain, communicated his views to Father Secchi, of Rome, who replied in the following terms: "The idea of studying the disturbed state of lunatics in connection with magnetic perturbations, and with the colors of the sun's light, especially the violet hues, is of remarkable importance, and, I consider, well worth cultivating. Such light is obtained through filtering the solar rays through glass of that color. . . . . Violet has something melancholy and depressive about it, which physiologically causes low spirits, hence, no doubt poets have draped melancholy in violet garments. Perhaps violet light may calm the excitement of unfortunate maniacs." He then advised Dr. Pontya to perform his experiments in rooms, the walls of which are painted the same color as the glass used in the windows. The windows, it is recommended, should be as numerous as possible, thus at the same time favouring the action of solar light, and rendering possible its admission at any hour of the day. The patients should pass the night in rooms facing the east and south, and painted and glazed in one color. Dr. Pontya, following the instruction of the learned Jesuit, prepared several rooms in the manner described, and kept several patients in them under close observation. One, affected with morbid taciturnity, became gay and affable after a stay of three hours in a red chamber; another, a maniac, who refused all food, asked for breakfast after staying twenty-four hours in the same red chamber. A highly excited madman was kept one day in a blue chamber, after which he appeared much calmer. The action of blue light is very intense on the optic nerve, and seems to cause a sort of oppression. A patient was made to pass the night in a violet-colored chamber, and on the

Digitized by Google

following day he begged Dr. Pontya to send him home, as he felt himself cured, as indeed was the case, and he has been well ever since. Dr. Pontya's conclusions from his experiments are these. "The violet rays are, of all others, those that possess the most electro-chemical power; the red light is very rich in calorific rays; blue light, on the contrary, is quite devoid of rich rays, as well as deficient in chemical and electrical ones. Its beneficiary influence is hard to explain, as it is absolute negation of all excitement. It succeeds admirably in calming the furious excitement of maniacs."'

There can be no doubt of the important influence of both light and color upon health and disease. This somewhat abstruse topic has been exhaustively investigated and dealt with by Dr. Babbitt, of New York, who may be said to have systematised and elevated it into a science. Writing in the *Banner of Light* (Boston, Mass., U.S.), of May 10th, 1879, Dr. Babbitt says:

'The remarkable healing power of the different colors of sunlight and the new system of Chromopathy, or color-healing, have been demonstrated so abundantly in my "Principles of Light and Color," that I will merely give a few hints and examples of the same in this article.

'I have shown there that every color has its own especial style of chemical and therapeutical power—have given many facts to prove what Professor Crookes has just demonstrated before the Royal Society in another way, that the sun's rays are composed of actual substances with their exquisite and wonderful chemical powers, and, aided by spectrum analysis, I have been able to give the leading elements that com-

Digitized by Google

pose each color. The next thing which I ascertained was that each color has its own distinct style of power to heal, and this power is for ever the same in general character, whether manifested in the sunlight, or in drugs and chemical combinations, the only difference being that the colors composing sunlight, being more refined, are more safe, penetrating, and enduring, than drugs which possess the same colors. I will present a very few out of thousands of the rich and marvellous facts pertaining to this world of fine forces, in order, if possible, to awaken in the reader a thirst for further investigations of the same, but shall not have room here for the full demonstration, either theoretical or practical, of my statements.

'The red, orange, yellow, and yellow-green are what may be called *thermal* or warm colors, and are directly animating or exciting in their nature, the red being exciting to the blood, the yellow, combined with some red, being animating to the nerves, etc.

'Secondly, the blue-green, blue, indigo, and violet are the cool or electrical colors, the blue being especially cooling and soothing to over-heated blood, the blue and violet to excited nerves, etc. I have shown by numerous facts that these colors constitute a refined grade of electricity more subtle and calming to the system than the electricity of the battery, because finer. Sir H. Englefield showed that the ultra red ray of the spectrum produced eighteen times as much heat in two and a half minutes as the blue ray did in three minutes. General Pleasonton and others, then, should understand that the blue principle in all things is essentially cool, and engenders heat only by chemical affinity with the thermal rays which it stimulates, just as a cold, contracting element, like galvanic electricity, can awaken the greatest heat known to man by enkindling opposite laws of force.

'I have learned that blue forms a chemical affinity

Digitized by Google

with red, violet with yellow, indigo with orange, etc.; or, to make a more general statement, the electrical colors affinitise and harmonise with the thermal colors. Health comes from the equilibrium of colors and forces in the human system, and whenever any one style of color is so much in excess as to produce disease, harmony must be brought about by finding the color which is its chemical affinity. Thus if a person abounds in redness—as in red hair, and flushed and rubicund skin, which tends towards inflammatory or overheated conditions—he needs the blue elements as balancing principles, such as blue light, or blue elements in other things. Whenever the blue prevails too much, so as to give blue veins, blue finger nails, and a pale, cold condition, the warm red and orange-light is needed to animate the arterial blood, and kindle greater heat and freedom of circulation. When a person has too great a nervous activity, the yellow, together with some red elements of his system, are too active, and he needs the violet and blue elements of sunlight to harmonise his forces and act as delightful nervines. To animate the nerves and offset too much of the cold colors which tend to dormant and chronic conditions, the yellow, or rather the yellow-orange, is necessary, as some red elements must be combined with the yellow. All this is not mere theory, but is abundantly proved by practice.'

In the same article, Dr. Babbitt thus speaks of vital magnetism as a curative agent:

'The most powerful of all methods of cure, when it can be adopted, is doubtless the psycho-magnetic, in which the fine spiritual and vital forces are communicated by the touch, or sometimes without the touch, of a human being who is highly charged with these psychic potencies. No other one method can equal it, for, communicated, as it generally is, in connection

Digitized by Google

with manipulation and movement, and being a pure grade of direct life-power itself, it *charges up* the patient with a new stock of life and animates his whole being, physical and mental, until it is common for people to call its effects miraculous. But a good magnetist is not always available, and, even if one is to be found, he must be paid, for if a human being is willing to impart his life-energies to another he is worthy of good compensation.'

Hahnemann, the founder of homœopathy, in his great work, "The Organon,"* first published in 1810, speaks of magnetism as follows :—

'I find it necessary to say a few words on the subject of animal magnetism, the nature of which differs so greatly from that of all other remedies. This curative power, of whose efficacy none but madmen can entertain a doubt, which, through the powerful will of a well-intentioned individual, influences the body of the patient by the touch, acts homœopathically by exciting symptoms analogous to those of the malady —and this object is attained by a single transit, the determination being moderately fixed, and gliding the hands slowly over the body from the crown of the head to the soles of the feet.† In this form it is applicable to internal hemorrhages in their last stage, when they threaten death. It acts likewise by imparting a uniform degree of vital power to the organism when there is an excess of it at one point and a deficiency at another—such, for example, as where there is a determination of blood to the head, or when a patient, in a state of debility, is subject to insom-

* 'The Homœopathic Medical Doctrine, or "Organon of the Healing Art;" a new system of physic, translated from the German of S. Hahnemann, by C. H. Devrient, Esq., with notes by S. Stratten, M.D., Dublin : W. J. Wakeman (1833), pp. 303—7.

† 'The smallest dose, that which is homœopathic.'

Digitized by Google

nolency, anxiety, etc. In this case, a single transit, similar to the preceding one, but stronger, is to be practised.

'Finally, it acts by immediately communicating a degree of vital power to a weak part or to the entire organism—an effect that cannot be produced by any other means with such certainty, and without interfering with the other medical treatment. This third indication is performed by assuming a very firm and decided manner, and applying the hands or tips of the fingers to the weak parts, which an internal chronic affection has made the seat of its principal local symptom—such, for example, as old ulcers, amaurosis, paralysis of a limb, etc.* To this class belong certain apparent cures that have, in all ages, been performed by magnetisers who were endowed with great natural strength. But the most brilliant results of the communication of magnetism to the entire organism is where it recalls to life persons who have remained in a state of apparent death during a long interval of time, by the resolute and fixed determination of a man in the full vigour of life†—a species of resurrection of which history records many examples.

* 'Although this operation of locally supplying the vital power, which ought to be occasionally repeated, cannot effect a durable cure when the local affection is of an ancient date, and depends upon what very frequently occurs, some general internal malady, still the positive communication of the vital power, which is no more a palliative than food and drink to hunger and thirst, is of no slight aid in the radical cure of the entire affection by antipsoric remedies.'

† 'Particularly one of those men, of whom there are but few, who, possessing the most robust constitutions, experience no inclination to indulge in the pleasures of love, and are able without difficulty to suppress all their desires; in whom, consequently, an abundance of the subtle vital energy, which would else be employed in the secretion of semen, is disposed to communicate itself to other men through the medium of the touch, seconded by a strong intention of the mind.' [See also Milton's account of Edward the Confessor, Britain under Trojan, Roman and Saxon Rule. London: A. Murray (1870), p. 186.—J. M.]

Digitized by Google

All these methods of applying animal magnetism depend upon the afflux of a greater or lesser quantity of vital power in the body of the patient, and are, on that account, termed positive magnetism.* But there exists yet another which deserves the name of negative magnetism, because it produces a contrary effect. To this class belong the customary transits to awaken a subject from a state of somnambulism, and all the manual operations which are designated by the names *calming* and *ventilating*. The most simple and certain means of discharging, by the aid of negative magnetism, the excess of vital power accumulated in any part of the body of a patient who has not been weakened, consist in passing, in a rapid manner, the right arm, extended at about the distance of an inch from the body, from the crown of the head to the soles of the feet.† The quicker this passage is performed the stronger is the discharge that it operates. It can, for example, when a woman, previously in the enjoyment of health,‡ has

* 'In treating here of the certain and decided curative virtues of positive animal magnetism, I do not speak of the frequent abuses that are made of it, where, by repeating the passages during half an hour, and even entire days, they occasion in patients labouring under nervous affections that vast revolution of the human economy which bears the name of *somnambulism*—a state in which man, removed from the animal world, appears to belong more to the spiritual world, a highly unnatural and dangerous condition, by means of which a cure of chronic diseases has frequently been attempted.' [The application of magnetism, as I advocate its use, should not be confounded with somnambulism, or so-called mesmerism, which is sometimes dangerous in its results. The distinction was clearly perceived by the astute founder of homœopathy.—J. M.]

† 'It is a known rule, that a person subjected to either positive or negative animal magnetism ought not to wear any particle of silk on the body.' [Dr. E. Crowell, of Brooklyn, N.Y., U.S., has published some very interesting speculations on the influence of silk in insulating those who wear it. His conclusions confirm the opinion of Hahnemann.—J. M.]

‡ 'Consequently, a negative transit, particularly if it is very rapid, would be extremely injurious to a person who had been for any length of time in a weak condition, or in whom the vital powers were not very active.'

Digitized by Google

been plunged into a state of apparent death either by the suppression of her menses or some violent commotion, recall her to life by carrying off the vital power which probably accumulated in the precordial region, and re-establish the equilibrium in the whole organism.* In the same manner a slight negative passage that is less rapid, frequently allays the great agitation and fatiguing insomnolency which are the results of a positive passage that is too strong when exercised upon a very irritable patient.'

I assert this power to be a curative principle for the eradication of disease and alleviating the sufferings of humanity.† It matters little how it is administered, whether through the active principle of drugs or other medicaments, so long as it is properly employed.

There can be no doubt of its employment by the ancients. Mr. Thomas Shorter, in an article upon the 'Psychological Phenomena of Animal Magnetism,' says :

* 'A young country boy of robust constitution, about ten years of age, was magnetised for some slight indisposition by a woman who performed several strong passages on him with the ends of her two thumbs from the precordial region down to the termination of the ribs; the boy immediately fell pale as death into such a state of insensibility and immobility that all means were tried in vain to recall him to life, and he was thought to be dead. I caused his elder brother to make as rapid a transit as possible on him from the crown of the head to the soles of the feet; he immediately recovered his senses, and was healthy and cheerful.'

† Mesmer says, in his thirteenth proposition: 'Experience has proved the existence of a subtle matter, which penetrates all bodies without apparently losing its activity.' The discoveries of Reichenbach demonstrate that an imponderable force or power exists in the magnet, in crystals, the sun, the moon, the stars, heat, friction, electricity, light, and in chemical action. The last never ceases within us, and Reichenbach observes that 'man digests, breathes, decomposes, combines, and interchanges matter; therefore performs chemical action every moment.'—'The Handbook of Mesmerism,' by Buckland. London: H. Baillière, 1850, p. 44.

Digitized by Google

'Human Magnetism as a curative agency, as well as in other relations, has been extensively practised from a very early time among the vast populations of China and of India, and was known to all the great nations of antiquity, especially to the Egyptians. "Magnetism," says Ennemoser, "was daily practised in the temples of Isis, of Osiris, and of Serapis." In these temples the priest touched the sick and cured them, either by magnetic manipulation, or by other means of producing somnambulism. Several of the Egyptian monuments present scenes of magnetic treatment.* On a mummy case, of which a representation is given by Montfauçon, an individual is shown in the act of magnetising a sick person by "passes." In an ancient Egyptian chamber, where are hieroglyphics referring exclusively to medicine, a priest is represented in the act of magnetising a sick person. On their talismans, amulets, and mummies, are similar representations. Some of these will be found in Montfauçon, and in Denon's *Voyage en Egypte*, tom. iii. On one of these talismans, given by Montfauçon, the magnetiser has one hand on the feet, the other on the head of the patient; in a second, one hand is laid upon the stomach, the other upon the head; in a third, the hands are upon the loins; in a

* Like Mr. Shorter, I prefer the term 'magnetism' to 'mesmerism.' Indeed, I do not see how the name of any one man can be identified with the system. As Dr. Marshall Hall says in the preface to his 'Mesmeric Experiences' (London, 1845), 'Valentine Greatrakes, who cured diseases by passes and stroking a hundred years before the time of Mesmer, was endowed with dignity, modesty, and benignity, so evident, that were it not for want of euphony, the author (Dr. Marshall Hall) would have adopted his name rather than that of Mesmer, because of his priority and the beauty of his character.' Seeing that the power is not confined to any one man or age, I regard it as a mistake to identify it with any individual. As Mr. Hall says, priority would dub it 'Greatrakesism;' but forcible pleas could be put in for 'Gassnerism,' and 'Bostockism,' and in our own day for 'Newtonism,' 'Jacobism,' 'Mainism,' etc., etc.

Digitized by Google

fourth, the hands are placed upon the thighs, and the eyes of the operator are fixed upon the patient's countenance. The magnetiser, it would seem, was generally the priest, and the healing manipulations were accompanied with religious ceremonies. After these manipulations the patients lay down on the skins of the animals they had sacrificed, and having prepared themselves for sleep by fervent prayer, awaited the visions which Isis was supposed to send them. The Egyptians appear to have always associated cures by magnetic operation with spiritual agency. With the representations of those to which we have referred are the emblems of their divinities. Diodorus Siculus informs us that "The Egyptians report that Isis found out many medicines for the recovery of man's health: being very expert in the art of physic, she contrived many remedies for that purpose, so that even now, when she is advanced to an immortal state, she takes pleasure in curing men's bodies. For clear proof of this they refer, not only to the usual fables of the Greeks, but to the undoubted evidence of the facts. . . . Many who have been given up by the physicians as incurable, have by her been recovered; nay, many that were perfectly blind have, by her aid, been restored to sight and soundness of body." From Strabo we learn that the same ceremony was practised in the temple of Serapis, and also, as Galen tell us, in the temple of Vulcan, near Memphis. Frictions during ablution was one of the secret remedies of the Egyptians.

'I have referred more especially to magnetic healing as practised by the Egyptians, as much of what is said in this respect concerning them applies also to their contemporaries, as well as to the later nations of antiquity. In Greece, similar ceremonies to those of the Egyptians were observed in their temples, and the baths were always accompanied by frictions and other

Digitized by Google

manipulations, and the cures so wrought were commonly recorded on tablets erected in the temples, or on the walls or pillars of the temples. The Greek writers testify to the healing powers of the hand. Hippocrates remarks: 'There exists in the human hand a singular property to draw away and remove pains and divers impurities from affected parts by placing the hand upon them, or by pointing with the fingers towards them.' Manual frictions for curative purposes were also practised by the Romans. Cœlius Aurcliarieus describes the manner in which these should be variously conducted for the healing of different maladies. In epilepsy, the head and forehead are to be chafed; then the hand is to be carried gently over the neck and bosom. At other times the hands and feet are to be grasped, so that we "may cure in the very act of holding the limb." Celsus informs us that phrensy was cured by frictions, and adds that when these frictions were long-continued they produced a lethargic state. Plutarch relates of Pyrrhus that "he cured the swelling of the spleen by pressing his right foot over the part affected, gently pressing it while the patient lay down. . . . He did not refuse to give this relief to any persons who applied to him, however poor or mean they might be." Pliny relates the same fact to show that there are some persons whose bodies are endowed with medicinal properties, which under the influence of imagination and mental excitement produce these salutary emanations.'*

Dr. Golding Bird, A.M., M.D., F.R.S., F.L.S., in his 'Electricity and Galvanism,' says:

'Few subjects have more frequently, or with greater interest from time to time, attracted the notice of the physician than the nature and applications of electricity, and its modifications to medicine and physiology.

* *Spiritual Magazine* (English), October, 1870, pp. 434, 435.

Digitized by Google

Too frequently, however, has the importance of this wonderful and ever-present agent been overlooked, and its application to medicine left to the empiric. Recent researches have invested this matter with the deepest interest, both to the physiologist, the chemist, and the man of general science; more particularly when, from late investigations, it appears that we are constantly generating this agent, and that *quoad* the supply of electric matter, man far exceeds the torpedo or the electric eel, and is only prevented from emitting a benumbing shock whenever he extends hands to greet his neighbour, from the absence of special organs for increasing its tension.'*

Nature has within herself all the attributes necessary for the regulation of her own forces. As a healer, it is my province to work within her domain when pursuing the treatment advocated in these pages. I possess the ability, to a marked degree, to absorb within myself the magnetic and electric forces from the earth and atmosphere, and the fact that I give off these forces has been proved by the aura proceeding from me having been photographed,† seen by clairvoyants, and by a large percentage of my patients, who have felt these emana-

* 'Lectures on Electricity and Galvanism,' London: Longman (1849), p. 6.

† Mr. H. Collen, writing from Brighton 'On Odic Photography,' June 12th, 1876, says: 'I use the above words as the best to express what is meant by the description of the subject of my two former communications, and what follows in this; for although not light in the usual sense of the term, it is seen as light by certain persons peculiarly constituted, and acts as a weak light on the photographic plate; it may, therefore, fairly be considered as Od light. Having, as previously described, obtained repeated evidence that something does emanate from the magnet, which acts as light on the sensitised plate, when enclosed in a perfectly dark box, I became desirous of repeating some other experiments, described by Reichenbach in his pamphlet published in 1862, one of which is the action of the emanation from the magnetiser's fingers when operating on a patient, who, when sensitive, sees them tipped with small flames, or, as may be

Digitized by Google

tions and experienced from my hand sensations similar to those received from an electric battery; the 'current' being very mild and gentle, permeating the whole system, and in some cases concentrating around the centre of disease. When approaching a patient, I am perfectly quiet and easy, and extend my hands. I feel drawn as by a magnet, the patient acting as an armature. It is then that the current seems to flow through my system to that of the patient. This process is continued for some time, and my right hand gives off the vital magnetism which the patient absorbs, while my left takes up the diseased aura expelled by the forces I impart. This seems to be the case when holding a patient's hands. At other times, while one hand is placed over the region of the heart, and the other upon the back, it seems as if each hand imparted healing power to the seat of disease, as a current issues from both hands.

It is affirmed by some, that 'mesmerism,' or 'will-power,' is the active principle in magnetic treatment. It may be so in cases where the operator produces a psychological effect upon the patient, who, experiencing a temporary numbness of pain, fancies himself cured.

When operating upon patients, I frequently feel a pricking and smarting sensation in my hands, arms, and various parts of my body, and at such times I invariably place my hands in cold water,

---

seen in photographs of Dr. Mack and Mr. Ashman, in the form of a cloud of light surrounding their hands.'—*Medium*, June 16th, 1876.

See further evidence given in ch. vii., pp. 208-11, and in *Appendix B* ('A Visit to Dr. Mack').

Digitized by Google

which generally removes the sensations. Sometimes little pimples, or pustules, have presented themselves on the back of my neck, behind the ears, or on the hands. When such is the case, I am forced to cease operating for a day or two. This was especially the case after healing in public at Plymouth. Being in a hurry, I did not allow my hands to remain long enough in the water to throw off the foul magnetism absorbed from some of the patients. The ability of water to absorb impure magnetism lies in its conductive power, and it should often be resorted to for sanitary purposes.

In my case I use no will-power whatever, but keep myself in a passive state of mind, and allow the controlling intelligence, or higher power, to operate through my organism. I also feel intuitively a sense of power, outside and beyond myself, controlling my actions. My hands are often governed and directed to the seat of disease, or the affected parts of the body, without receiving any intimation from the patient as to the locality affected. This process of healing is sometimes very exhausting to my vitality, especially in wet or damp weather. My pulse will frequently vary from its normal rate as much as from fifteen to twenty beats per minute. When the weather is clear and bright, the power is strongest, or in better supply: and I am not then so much exhausted in treating patients, as I seem to reabsorb vitality as fast as it passes from me.

I would here take the opportunity of throwing out a few cautions to those who attempt to exercise the

Digitized by Google

healing power. If patients are treated at the operator's house, care should be taken to induce harmonious surroundings. In my experience, a house occupied indiscriminately by various people, is not suited for the purposes of healing. Under such circumstances the magnetism is diverted or absorbed for other purposes. This accords with the experience of Baron du Potet, who says:

'If in a room where you magnetise your attention is engaged by several persons, he upon whom you are operating will be affected by your preoccupation, and less impression will be made upon him. If persons previously magnetised by you are placed near another person upon whom you are operating for the first time, if even they are in the same room, your magnetic emissions may be diverted from their course and act upon their nervous system.'*

Patients who are under magnetic treatment should have full confidence in the operator, and submit to his treatment passively: seating themselves comfortably, as if waiting for the agreeable attentions of the hairdresser, rather than for the painful manipulations of the dentist. They should avoid being treated by other magnetisers. This is necessary, as magnetism, like medicine, differs in its qualities and properties. Because an invalid has experienced relief from a definite quantity of a particular kind of medicine, it would be no reason for taking medicine in larger quantities or of several kinds; and so it is with magnetism, one operator at a time is sufficient. Instances may arise when a change in the operator is desirable, but, as Baron du Potet truly says:

* *Human Nature*, vol. xii., p. 34.

Digitized by Google

'There are few cases in which, without injury to the patient, he may be handed over to the care of another.'*

It will be obvious, on reflection, that where vitality is at a low ebb, and the vital forces are much depleted, it would be unreasonable to expect a sudden or even rapid cure. Difficulties created by acute disease may be speedily removed or remedied, but chronic cases need prolonged treatment to effect the desired change in the system. Baron du Potet well says:

'A single magnetisation ordinarily does very little good in extreme cases; it is only in the commencement that the disease can be eradicated, by changing the symptoms by means of a magnetisation of several hours' duration. If you really wish to do something more than satisfy your curiosity, you must prolong and even repeat the operation at short intervals. You may be sure, however serious the malady, if a crisis be possible it will occur, and, if nature has failed in her efforts, aided by you she will seek to free herself from the disturbing cause.'†

The efficacy of vital magnetism in the cure of disease is well established by results. Not merely is it successful in slight or trivial cases, but in more serious maladies, and often, too, when other treatment has failed.

There would be no difficulty in presenting hundreds of cases of cure by magnetism. The following cases of paralysis are selected as being representative of the cures made by the magnetisers of the period of Mesmer.

* *Human Nature*, vol. xii., p. 222.
† *Human Nature*, vol. xi., p. 280.

Digitized by Google

1.—*Paralysis and atrophy of the two fore-arms, considerable obstruction in the liver, in M. Thomas Tabary, Nantes, 1784; by M. de Boissière.*

'Thomas Tabary, a shoemaker in the environs of Mans, has been for the last two years paralysed in the two forearms. The paralysed parts were without motion and without heat; there was little sensation; they were in a state of dryness which constitutes perfect atrophy. This disease was the consequence of violent colics which Tabary had suffered: he had a considerable obstruction in the liver, and a commencing jaundice, accompanied by slow fever. This patient was subjected to the magnetic treatment, 28th of July, 1784. The 3rd of August he began to feel some heat all over the paralysed parts; this heat increased gradually, and at length attained the natural state. On the 15th he had profuse bilious diarrhœa, which lasted up to the 25th; the diarrhœa ceasing, so profuse a sweating set in that drops of it actually flowed from the fingers. This sweat was local and did not extend beyond the paralysed parts; that is to say, beyond the articulation of the fore-arm; it lasted up to September 3rd. At this time the parts had assumed considerable *embonpoint*, strength, and power of motion; sensation was entirely re-established. The patient was in a state for working, even for cutting out a shoe; he went on from better to better, and continued to work a little every day.

'20th September.—The arm and left hand were in the natural state, as well as the right arm, the hand of which still required some days' treatment to resume its original consistence and all its strength; the obstruction was considerably diminished, complexion good, the fever had disappeared.

'23rd.—The patient asked me for a certificate which he had sent me, bearing testimony to his state,

Digitized by Google

signed by M. Loiseau, surgeon, who had attended him in his illness, and had witnessed, as he was candid enough to state, the little success of the different remedies employed to combat this obstinate disease. This certificate was further signed by the rector and authenticated by the judge. I sent it to him on his stating that a gentleman of the town, whom I felt no desire to know at this time, wished to see it, in order to compare it to his own state, and had promised him money to assist him in living.

'I saw this person no more, he did not appear after; this mode of sheering off has something extraordinary and mysterious in it, on which I did not wish to reflect.'*

2.—*Paralysis in Father Borrit, an Augustinian, 75 years of age, at Bayonne, 1784; by Count Puységur.*

'Father Borrit, an Augustinian friar, was attacked with paralysis of the entire right side, in the month of June, 1783. The month of August following, he had gout in the knee and leg. These pains gave him a little motion. He could walk by dragging his leg after him, and with the help of a stick, but he could not move the right arm; since the month of May, 1784, he was able to carry his hand to his chest. He scarcely had any hearing in the right ear, had no sight in the right eye, spoke with great difficulty, his mouth was awry. Since his attack he did not sleep one hour at night, and from time to time he felt very acute pains in the shoulder and right arm. In this state he was presented for magnetic treatment on the 28th of August. After the first sitting Father Borrit was able to carry his right hand to his head, behind the loins, and used it for eating; he slept the entire night. On the following day the mouth became straight; the

* 'Précis des cures de Nantes.' Paris (1785), in-8, p. 194.

Digitized by Google

third day he formed the chain with the other patients, and in a few days more he was able to walk with ease without a stick and without dragging the foot. Since then he entirely recovered the use of all his limbs, and of all his faculties, eating with a good appetite, sleeping very well, and no longer suffering in any respect.

'To the certificate of Father Borrit are added those of Father Marsalens, the prior, of Father Larrieu, the provincial of the Augustinians.

'We should add here, that in acknowledgment for the cure of Father Borrit, the Augustinians offered to M. de Puységur one of the halls of their convent to continue his magnetic treatment during the winter.'*

3.—*Paralysis of the thighs and legs, and atrophy of the legs, vomiting, nervous affections, etc., on Madame de La Malmaison, thirty-eight years of age, at Créteil, near Paris,* 1778; *by Mesmer.*

'Madame de La Malmaison, thirty-eight years of age, though of an apparently strong constitution, had always had a disposition to the vapours, the attacks of which had caused her several miscarriages. These attacks were preceded and followed by vomiting, absolute loathing, headaches, cough, convulsions, and spitting of blood; at length her legs totally refused their office, and induced her to go to the waters of Plombières three consecutive years. She experienced the good effects of them till the approach of winter, which threw her back nearly into the same state in which she was before. These variations took place up to the month of June, 1777, when a fall from a carriage caused her legs to be so lacerated as to expose the tendons. This painful accident renewed and increased all the affections which had preceded; the vomiting, in particular, became so violent that the

* 'Rapport des Cures opérées à Bayonne par le Magnétisme Animal,' p. 62.

Digitized by Google

signed by M. Loiseau, surgeon, who had attended him in his illness, and had witnessed, as he was candid enough to state, the little success of the different remedies employed to combat this obstinate disease. This certificate was further signed by the rector and authenticated by the judge. I sent it to him on his stating that a gentleman of the town, whom I felt no desire to know at this time, wished to see it, in order to compare it to his own state, and had promised him money to assist him in living.

'I saw this person no more, he did not appear after; this mode of sheering off has something extraordinary and mysterious in it, on which I did not wish to reflect.'*

2.—*Paralysis in Father Borrit, an Augustinian, 75 years of age, at Bayonne, 1784; by Count Puységur.*

'Father Borrit, an Augustinian friar, was attacked with paralysis of the entire right side, in the month of June, 1783. The month of August following, he had gout in the knee and leg. These pains gave him a little motion. He could walk by dragging his leg after him, and with the help of a stick, but he could not move the right arm; since the month of May, 1784, he was able to carry his hand to his chest. He scarcely had any hearing in the right ear, had no sight in the right eye, spoke with great difficulty, his mouth was awry. Since his attack he did not sleep one hour at night, and from time to time he felt very acute pains in the shoulder and right arm. In this state he was presented for magnetic treatment on the 28th of August. After the first sitting Father Borrit was able to carry his right hand to his head, behind the loins, and used it for eating; he slept the entire night. On the following day the mouth became straight; the

* 'Précis des cures de Nantes.' Paris (1785), in-8, p. 194.

Digitized by Google

third day he formed the chain with the other patients, and in a few days more he was able to walk with ease without a stick and without dragging the foot. Since then he entirely recovered the use of all his limbs, and of all his faculties, eating with a good appetite, sleeping very well, and no longer suffering in any respect.

'To the certificate of Father Borrit are added those of Father Marsalens, the prior, of Father Larrieu, the provincial of the Augustinians.

'We should add here, that in acknowledgment for the cure of Father Borrit, the Augustinians offered to M. de Puységur one of the halls of their convent to continue his magnetic treatment during the winter.'*

3.—*Paralysis of the thighs and legs, and atrophy of the legs, vomiting, nervous affections, etc., on Madame de La Malmaison, thirty-eight years of age, at Créteil, near Paris,* 1778; *by Mesmer.*

'Madame de La Malmaison, thirty-eight years of age, though of an apparently strong constitution, had always had a disposition to the vapours, the attacks of which had caused her several miscarriages. These attacks were preceded and followed by vomiting, absolute loathing, headaches, cough, convulsions, and spitting of blood; at length her legs totally refused their office, and induced her to go to the waters of Plombières three consecutive years. She experienced the good effects of them till the approach of winter, which threw her back nearly into the same state in which she was before. These variations took place up to the month of June, 1777, when a fall from a carriage caused her legs to be so lacerated as to expose the tendons. This painful accident renewed and increased all the affections which had preceded; the vomiting, in particular, became so violent that the

* 'Rapport des Cures opérées à Bayonne par le Magnétisme Animal,' p. 62.

Digitized by Google

been plunged into a state of apparent death either by the suppression of her menses or some violent commotion, recall her to life by carrying off the vital power which probably accumulated in the precordial region, and re-establish the equilibrium in the whole organism.* In the same manner a slight negative passage that is less rapid, frequently allays the great agitation and fatiguing insomnolency which are the results of a positive passage that is too strong when exercised upon a very irritable patient.'

I assert this power to be a curative principle for the eradication of disease and alleviating the sufferings of humanity.† It matters little how it is administered, whether through the active principle of drugs or other medicaments, so long as it is properly employed.

There can be no doubt of its employment by the ancients. Mr. Thomas Shorter, in an article upon the 'Psychological Phenomena of Animal Magnetism,' says :

* 'A young country boy of robust constitution, about ten years of age, was magnetised for some slight indisposition by a woman who performed several strong passages on him with the ends of her two thumbs from the precordial region down to the termination of the ribs; the boy immediately fell pale as death into such a state of insensibility and immobility that all means were tried in vain to recall him to life, and he was thought to be dead. I caused his elder brother to make as rapid a transit as possible on him from the crown of the head to the soles of the feet; he immediately recovered his senses, and was healthy and cheerful.'

† Mesmer says, in his thirteenth proposition: 'Experience has proved the existence of a subtle matter, which penetrates all bodies without apparently losing its activity.' The discoveries of Reichenbach demonstrate that an imponderable force or power exists in the magnet, in crystals, the sun, the moon, the stars, heat, friction, electricity, light, and in chemical action. The last never ceases within us, and Reichenbach observes that 'man digests, breathes, decomposes, combines, and interchanges matter; therefore performs chemical action every moment.'—'The Handbook of Mesmerism,' by T. Buckland. London: H. Baillière, 1850, p. 44.

Digitized by Google

'Human Magnetism as a curative agency, as well as in other relations, has been extensively practised from a very early time among the vast populations of China and of India, and was known to all the great nations of antiquity, especially to the Egyptians. "Magnetism," says Ennemoser, "was daily practised in the temples of Isis, of Osiris, and of Serapis." In these temples the priest touched the sick and cured them, either by magnetic manipulation, or by other means of producing somnambulism. Several of the Egyptian monuments present scenes of magnetic treatment.* On a mummy case, of which a representation is given by Montfauçon, an individual is shown in the act of magnetising a sick person by "passes." In an ancient Egyptian chamber, where are hieroglyphics referring exclusively to medicine, a priest is represented in the act of magnetising a sick person. On their talismans, amulets, and mummies, are similar representations. Some of these will be found in Montfauçon, and in Denon's *Voyage en Egypte*, tom. iii. On one of these talismans, given by Montfauçon, the magnetiser has one hand on the feet, the other on the head of the patient; in a second, one hand is laid upon the stomach, the other upon the head; in a third, the hands are upon the loins; in a

* Like Mr. Shorter, I prefer the term 'magnetism' to 'mesmerism.' Indeed, I do not see how the name of any one man can be identified with the system. As Dr. Marshall Hall says in the preface to his 'Mesmeric Experiences' (London, 1845), 'Valentine Greatrakes, who cured diseases by passes and stroking a hundred years before the time of Mesmer, was endowed with dignity, modesty, and benignity, so evident, that were it not for want of euphony, the author (Dr. Marshall Hall) would have adopted his name rather than that of Mesmer, because of his priority and the beauty of his character.' Seeing that the power is not confined to any one man or age, I regard it as a mistake to identify it with any individual. As Mr. Hall says, priority would dub it 'Greatrakesism;' but forcible pleas could be put in for 'Gassnerism,' and 'Bostockism,' and in our own day for 'Newtonism,' 'Jacobism,' 'Mainism,' etc., etc.

Digitized by Google

patient could retain no food. Her legs, previously weak, became cold: it was evident that they no longer received any nutrition. They became dried. The toes were curved. The thighs, also, were devoid of motion. In a word, the paralysis reached up to the haunch. The physician whom she had with her succeeded in quieting the vomiting, and in putting her into a state for going to Paris in the month of February, 1778.

'M. Leroi, whom she consulted, and whose advice she followed, had succeeded in restoring the tone of her stomach, and in quieting the other symptoms; but the paralysis still remained, and she was very much annoyed by an *hysterical asthma.* The patient was on the point of setting out for the waters of Balaruc, when having learned that M. Mesmer had had under his treatment diseases just as alarming as hers, in the village of Créteil, after having consulted him, and received hopes from him, she prepared to follow his treatment.'

To this account Madame de La Malmaison adds the following certificate:

'After the above history of my case, which I certify to be true, I declare that having submitted to the treatment of M. Mesmer and his new method, since the month of last May up to the present day, I have recovered the power of walking freely and without support, so as to be able to ascend and descend without difficulty; that my legs have recovered their nourishment and heat; that they are, as well as my toes, in a natural state; and, lastly, that I am perfectly cured of the paralysis, as well as of the other annoyances with which I was afflicted.

(Signed) 'DOUET DE VICHY DE LA MALMAISON.

Créteil, 30th of August, 1778.'*

* 'Précis Historique des Faits relatifs au Magnétisme Animal.' Paris (1781), p. 221.

Digitized by Google

Among several cases successfully treated by Dr. Foissac, and recorded in Du Potet's 'Student's Manual of Magnetism,'* the following occurs:

'I was called to see a young girl, aged eleven, who had just been seized by cholera. Her pulse was scarcely perceptible; her skin was very cold, and of that blueish tint which characterises serious cases; the vomiting was almost incessant, and of all her sufferings an insatiable thirst was the most unsupportable. To leeches, ice, and external excitants, I added magnetism, which I applied, sometimes by holding the hands of the patient in mine, sometimes by using light friction over the region of the heart and stomach. At the end of twelve hours a small degree of vitality returned to the extremities, the vomiting ceased, and the circulation was re-established. In the evening a spasmodic cough set in, upon which I made a few passes, and the cough disappeared. This patient, respecting whom for two days the most serious apprehensions had been entertained, recovered her usual health almost immediately afterwards.'

I conclude this chapter with the following remarkable recent case taken from the *Banner of Light* (Boston, Mass., U.S.), of June 21st, 1879:

'One day last week Dr. D. Lawrence, of 52, Bromley Park, Boston Highlands, called at our office and remarked that a feeling of gratitude prompted him to request the publication of the following statement: A son of his, a lad of some eight years of age, took cold recently, and, on the second day after, the most unmistakable symptoms of an attack of spinal meningitis set in; in two hours thereafter the patient lost the power of speech. The father attended his child with

* p. 501.

Digitized by Google

increasing anxiety from seven o'clock a.m. to one at noon, when, the disease appearing to be gaining rapidly, he summoned another physician for a consultation. This gentleman, on learning the line of treatment which had been followed, endorsed everything that Dr. Lawrence had done, approved of the medicines then in use, and agreed with Dr. L. that the case was an extremely critical one, and the only avenue of hope lay in efforts to reduce the temperature of the patient's body, which had risen to one hundred and four degrees. Dr. Lawrence continued his exertions for the relief of his son till half-past five in the afternoon, when the lad's teeth became firmly set, and no medicines could be administered; but during all that time the remedies he used had no apparent effect —the slight diminution which supervened in the heat of the patient's body (only a fraction of a degree) being to his mind *not* a favourable symptom, but rather a warning that nature was giving way and that dissolution was drawing nigh. At this critical period, at eight o'clock in the evening, A. P. Webber, of 57, Williams Street, Boston Highlands, a gentleman who, while he employs his time in a public capacity, has the gift of healing, which he frequently utilises for the benefit of his acquaintances, called to see Dr. L., hearing of the boy's serious illness. On entering the apartment where the sick child lay he at once announced that he believed he could help him, and began to suit action to the word by manipulation. In twenty minutes from the time he commenced working upon him the boy was able to speak, and at the end of an hour he was restored to full consciousness. Dr. Lawrence had last taken the temperature of the lad at eight o'clock, when the instrument indicated one hundred and three degrees and two-fifths; but at the end of an hour after Mr. Webber commenced working upon him, another testing of the body showed a de-

Digitized by Google

crease to one hundred and one degrees—being a diminution of three degrees and two-fifths *in one hour*. The lad is now in a fair way of recovering his health in the fullest measure, having had no indications of paralysis, and the gratitude of Dr. Lawrence is, as may be imagined, of a profound nature toward the healer who was so unexpectedly sent in with potent aid at an hour when ordinary medical remedies utterly failed of their office. No one reading this narrative may form an unfavourable opinion of Dr. Lawrence's powers as a physician—if study, training, and experience as the world goes can make a competent doctor—for he has successively passed through the stages of a regular allopathic, then homœopathic, and now is an eclectic practitioner; but the case had gone entirely beyond the domain of material remedies, and had reached a condition where only the subtle elements resident in magnetic treatment could afford the slightest relief. Dr. Lawrence has independence enough to come out boldly and state the fact that his son was saved by the laying-on of hands. This is to his credit.'

Digitized by Google

CHAPTER VII.

ON HEALING AT A DISTANCE BY MEANS OF MAGNETISED FABRICS AND SUBSTANCES.

Color-healing.—The healing element.—Various kinds and colors of magnetism.—Clairvoyants.—Miss T.—Miss W.—Mrs. G.—Mrs. Minnie Merton.—Dr. Babbitt.—The healing aura may be communicated to fabrics and substances.—Opinions of Baron Du Potet, Mr. Ashman, Buckland, M. Puységur, Teste, and Georget.—How I magnetise fabrics and substances.—The magnetism felt by my patients.—Clairvoyance and some of its conditions.—Cases: A. K. Riko, M. M. Carrick, H. C., a lady, a gentleman, Major Roche, H. R., Mr. Pearce, L. F. L. T., a lady from Dublin, a lady from Portsmouth, J. F. C., J. B. Buckley, and W. S. Burton.—Cases in Chapter V.—Cases of other healers, Dr. Monck, Mr. Ashman, and Dr. Spencer T. Hall.—Parting suggestions to Healers and Patients.

In the foregoing chapter some information is given of the color theory of Dr. Babbitt and others. It is possible that we are on the threshold of great discoveries respecting chromo-therapeutics. The reader should bear in mind Dr. Babbitt's theories respecting color while reading the evidence as to the various hues of magnetism given in this chapter.

In previous chapters the existence of a healing

Digitized by Google

virtue or power is asserted and supported by a host of facts and testimonies. The human body contains two elements of this nature; the one electricity and the other magnetism; the former being cold and the latter warm. Both these elements are utilised in the cure of disease; but magnetism is the most powerful of the two, on account of its heat or warmth; it is also the most subtle in its action when combating disease.

There are six kinds of magnetism surrounding the human body, distinguishable by their colors. In highly developed mediumistic subjects, white surrounds the back and front of the brain, and is used in curing diseases of the head; green is used in diseases of the throat, spine, shoulders, and back of the neck; blue is curative in affections of the eyes, and in cases of cancers and tumours; yellow is used in treating the chest and lungs, and for inflammation of the stomach, and this, when combined with green, is used for the kidneys; purple, when combined with red and green, is used for rheumatism; while black or very dark-colored magnetism is used, in combination with other colors, in throwing off diseases afflicting the whole body, such as leprosy and skin diseases.*

These theories have been well established by clairvoyance; and although the descriptions of several clairvoyants may differ in detail, yet they are in agreement upon the question of the several hues of magnetism

* See 'A Visit to Dr. Mack,' *Appendix B.*

Digitized by Google

and the influence of color on diseased conditions. The following testimonies were received by me from three clairvoyants at different times.

Miss T., a young clairvoyant, on many occasions correctly picked out magnetised paper from similar sheets not magnetised. She described the various colors of the magnetism with which several sheets of paper were charged. She also correctly described the properties of vessels of magnetised water,* and indicated the diseases for which each hue was suited.

Miss W., a clairvoyant, was present when I received a letter from a patient at the Hague. I put it into her hand, and simultaneously took up some paper to magnetise it for use in the case. In the course of her diagnosis of the disease, she remarked she saw the magnetism flowing into the paper then held in my hands for the purpose of charging it. It had the appearance of light of various colors. Each color was best suited to certain classes of disease. She gave a minute description of the peculiar virtues of the different hued forces in various cases. Being desirous of testing this matter thoroughly, magnetised

* On this subject the testimony of Newnham must be regarded as being valuable, since he was a painstaking observer of the phenomena of magnetism, while his veracity has never been impeached. He says:

'I have seen patients (clairvoyants) distinguish, *time after time, and unerringly,* magnetised from plain water. To myself there was no perceptible difference, but by the patient the one was instantly distinguished from the other. But I once witnessed a very remarkable, and I confess inexplicable phenomenon. There were two lucid patients placed in the magnetic sleep by the same magnetiser; each distinguished the magnetised from the plain water, and turned with disgust from the one or the other.'—'Human Magnetism,' p. 291.

Digitized by Google

and non-magnetised fabrics and water were indiscriminately presented to the clairvoyant when entranced and completely blindfolded, and in every case she distinguished correctly the different fabrics or glasses of water.

Mrs. G., clairvoyant, was present in January, 1879, while I treated two patients. She went into the clairvoyant state, and I proceeded to treat the first patient (Mrs. F.) in the ordinary way. I took a glass of water and magnetised it; the clairvoyant described the colors of the magnetic fluid passing from my hands into the water. First the current was blue, then a pale pink, and finally a deep pink color. She stated that the magnetism appeared to collect and form itself into a ball in the centre of the glass of water.

I applied the magnetised water to the patient's eyes, and the clairvoyant described the water as being turned black by contact with the diseased part. I then proceeded to treat the patient, when the clairvoyant stated that currents of yellow magnetism were passing from my hands to the seat of the disease—the pit of the stomach; that pink magnetism was going to the eyes, and that black (diseased) magnetism was returning from the patient back into my hands, but it was dissipated in the water, in which I frequently dipped them. Upon placing my fingers on the patient's temple, the clairvoyant saw a stream of pink magnetism flowing to the back of the eyes; while black magnetism was passing off by the patient's feet.

The clairvoyant, addressing me, said, 'The spirit that is working through you has wrapped you in a

Digitized by Google

golden cloud; he pours the healing magnetism into you, he gets it from the trees and flowers outside. It is brought to him by a chain of other spirits.'

The patient was also suffering from a cancerous formation on the lip, and the clairvoyant stated that the magnetism directed from me to that part was of a light blue color; and that black magnetism was being given off. In finishing the treatment it was stated that white magnetism was being used, and that 'it was all brought from the trees, to make the lady better.'

I then took the second case (Mrs. P.), and on commencing treatment the clairvoyant described a deep crimson light going all through the patient's body, sending the black magnetism out of her by my wrists. She stated that the patient's blood was very poor, and wanting in certain constituents, which the red magnetism supplied.

Placing one hand on the abdomen and the other upon the neck of the patient, blue magnetism was described as flowing from my hands, while black magnetism was being thrown off from the patient. The clairvoyant said, 'Now you seem to be putting force into the lady's body.'

She further described a yellow light or magnetism passing to the abdomen; and a deep red current passing in at the back of the chest and circulating throughout the body, driving the disease out.

Finally, according to the clairvoyant, I gave off white magnetism, and the treatment was at an end. The clairvoyant stated that the magnetism used in treating this case was brought from the sea.

Digitized by Google

Dr. Babbitt, in his 'Principle of Light and Color,'* gives the following description of the psychic colours, which corroborates the preceding statements, written out by Mrs. Minnie Merton for his 'Health Guide':

'In the base of the brain the colors are a dark red, and in persons of a very low nature, almost black; while in the upper brain the colors assume a yellowish tint, and are far more brilliant. In a high nature the colors over the moral and spiritual powers are almost dazzling, with the yellow tint nearly merged into white, and far more exquisite than sunlight. In the higher front brain, in the reasoning intellect, blue is the predominant color, and is lighter as it approaches the top brain, and darker blue as it comes down to the perceptives (over the brow), and a little touch of violet in its outer edges. Benevolence emits a soft light green of indescribable beauty. Over firmness the color is scarlet, and over self-esteem purple. As you move down the sides of the head, from the moral powers towards the lower loves, it becomes orange, then red, then dark (at the bottom). Very low natures sometimes emit such a dark cloud from the base of the brain, that it seems as though I could scarcely see them. When a person laughs or sends forth happy thoughts, it causes a dancing play of bright colors; but when in violent passion, a snapping and sparkling red is emitted.'

Dr. Babbitt adds that:

'An eminent clairvoyant informs me that this description is mainly in harmony with the colors as he has seen them; and it also coincides nearly with my (Dr. Babbitt's) perception of the same.'

But, while the existence of this healing aura or force

* Page 476.

Digitized by Google

may be conceded, and the possibility of its transmission by contact from the operator to his patient admitted, the fact of its conveyance to persons at a distance, through the medium of some inanimate body or substance, may be doubted. My own experience, which is supported by that of others, satisfies me that the healing aura, or psychic force, may be imparted to substances, such as oil and water, and fabrics, such as flannel, linen, and paper; and that by these means it may be transmitted to patients at a distance.

Baron du Potet is of opinion, as the result of his long-continued investigation and experience, that:

'In certain cases magnetised objects may be turned to good account; flannel, handkerchiefs, and even clothes may be thus utilised. *When the diseased part is covered with them, they keep up an easily perceptible tonic movement*, and swellings may in this way be reduced, which have resisted the actions of poultices and plasters, however skilfully they may have been applied.'*

Mr. Ashman, in his 'Psychopathic Healing,' says:

'The vital aura can be communicated to almost any object—water, oil, paper, flannel, etc.; and what is perhaps still more astonishing is that the object so prepared retains its magnetic properties for an indefinite period. As an instance in point, I may mention the case of a lady who sent from Dublin for a piece of magnetised paper, with directions how it should be used. On receiving the paper she desired an acquaintance to operate with it according to instructions. He, however, was incredulous, and would

* *Human Nature*, vol. xii. p. 88.

Digitized by Google

not; and the lady laid the paper aside in despair. Some twelve months after, however, not having in the meantime found any relief from her suffering, she again brought it out and began to wear it, and derived immediate benefit therefrom, thus showing that it had lost none of its virtue. The method of thus charging an object with the vital aura is simply to hold it in the hand for a few minutes, or, if it be liquid, to hold the hand over it.'*

The testimony of Mr. Ashman as to the retention of the magnetic properties in fabrics for a long period accords with the experience of Baron du Potet, who found that:

'Magnetised objects, carefully preserved, produced identical effects at the end of six months; they seemed to have lost nothing of their magnetic power.'†

The Baron is also of opinion that:

'The bond of union between the nominal magnetic fluid and the bodies which have received it is so close that no chemical nor physical force is able to destroy it.

'Chemicals and fire have no effect whatever upon the animal magnetic fluid itself. A magnetised vitreous body, which had in a few moments produced the magnetic sleep in a somnambulist, was washed with water and rubbed with linen, then presented again to the same person. He fell asleep in half a minute . . . A rod of magnetised iron was placed in the fire and made red hot; in this state it was plunged into a cup of water, and then presented to a young man, who fell asleep immediately upon receiving it into his hands.'‡

* Page 41. † *Human Nature*, vol. xii. p. 229.
‡ Ibid., vol. xii. pp. 228, 229.

Digitized by Google

Buckland says:

'A piece of linen or a handkerchief may also be mesmerised [magnetised], and placed beneficially on any part where there is pain or weakness. Indeed, any article of dress—a glove, for instance—can be mesmerised [magnetised], and will, if the patient be susceptible, induce the mesmeric sleep. This plan may be resorted to in the event of the absence of the mesmerist [magnetist].'*

M. Mialle tells us that having told M. Puységur that his sleep was disturbed and painful, the latter gave him a bit of magnetised glass, which he recommended him to put on his chest when he wished to sleep. M. Mialle had some difficulty in comprehending how this could come about; but the very same night he saw that one should never ridicule a thing he does not understand.

'As soon as I went to bed,' says he, 'I wished to try the effect of my glass. I had scarcely placed it on my chest when I experienced a heat like that which M. Puységur communicated to me; my eyelids soon became heavy, and I passed an excellent night.'†

Teste gives the following instance of the effect of magnetised paper (in inducing somnambulism) upon a patient, Rosalia, at a distance from her magnetiser:

'Rosalia is eighteen leagues from her magnetiser; the latter addresses to her, by post, a paper under envelope, which contains nothing but this word, "*Sleep.*" The letter is sent three days after having been written. On receiving it Rosalia appears very

* 'The Handbook of Mesmerism,' pp. 44, 45.

† Quoted by Teste, 'Practical Manual on Animal Magnetism,' p. 210.

Digitized by Google

much astonished at this pleasantry, at which she laughs very much; then, after some minutes, she falls into a state of somnambulism, and whilst in this state she declares that she has been put into it by means of the paper which her magnetiser sent her.'*

Georget tells us that:

'Wishing to satisfy myself whether the bodies which have received the magnetic influence really acquire new properties with respect to taste, I made them [sensitives] several times taste water in different glasses, one of which had received this influence; the only interesting fact which I obtained was this: the magnetised water was discovered to have a ferruginous taste, and distinguished from other water contained and successively tasted in five glasses.'†

In magnetising fabric, my usual practice is to hold the material in my hands, and at the same time concentrate my mind as much as possible on the patient or ailment for which the fabric is intended. Sometimes the material is carried about on my person for several days, and, when required for use, magnetised as above indicated. In some cases it is necessary to hold the fabric to the mouth, and breathe several times into it, before handing it to the patient.

I find it a necessary precaution, when the magnetised material has to be conveyed a distance, by post or otherwise, to enclose it in gutta percha tissue cloth, securely fastened. This keeps the magnetism in, and also protects it from other magnetisms.

Water, oil, and other liquids should be magnetised in an open glass vessel. The hands should be held over

* 'Practical Manual on Animal Magnetism,' p. 217.
† 'Physiologie du Système Nerveux.' Paris, 1821, tom. i. p. 279.

Digitized by Google

the vessel, with the fingers pointing downwards, and near the substances to be magnetised. The mind should be well directed to the object for which the operation is being conducted. The breath may also be used to convey the magnetism into liquids, as well as into fabrics. This may be done by inserting one end of a glass tube into the water or oil, and breathing into the other end. In this way the breath may be conveyed to the bottom of the vessel, and be made to permeate the whole liquid. When the process is completed, the magnetised liquid should be put into a well-stoppered glass bottle.*

Despite the testimony of magnetisers and their patients as to the possibility of magnetising fabrics, those who have not practically investigated the subject are inclined to doubt the possibility of conveying the healing aura to inanimate substances. A large proportion of my patients, however, can feel the magnetism in fabrics submitted to them, and they have testified over and over again that they can feel sensations similar to those experienced from a galvanic battery. About two-thirds of my patients can feel the magnetism

* As to the precise method of magnetising substances and fabrics, t is varied by different operators. Du Potet says, 'You take the object which you wish to magnetise into your hands, and, by the exercise of your will, throw your magnetic force into it as if you were magnetising a person. Ten or fifteen minutes suffice. Magnetised water is also of great use. You hold the tips of your fingers over a glass of water for rather a shorter space of time than is indicated above.'—*Human Nature*, vol. xii. p. 88. Buckland says, 'To mesmerise [magnetise] these objects, you have merely to make passes, with contact, over them, and then to keep them in your hands for a few minutes. A more lasting effect will be produced by keeping them a day or two about your person.'—'Handbook of Mesmerism,' p. 45.

Digitized by Google

given off while I am healing them; and, as a rule, these also feel the magnetism in prepared fabrics and substances; and I contend that because the one-third are not sufficiently sensitive to experience it, it is no proof that the influence is not there. Although not unanimous, two-thirds form a preponderance of evidence worthy of credence.

The evidence presented by clairvoyance, too, should not be overlooked. It comes in and corroborates the experience of sensitive patients who avow that they can feel the magnetism. Clairvoyance is now admitted by scientists, and resorted to by medical men in diagnosing disease. Those gifted in this way evidently see and describe with great unanimity the psychic emanations given off from the magnetiser, and they affirm that these elements are so subtle as to be able to penetrate where electricity cannot. The clairvoyant can trace the force, when projected by the mind, to almost any distance, and by its illumination they are enabled to see and describe scenes and events happening in distant and remote places. It also enables them to describe localities in which they have never been. But the psychic emanations from the mind of the interrogator exercise a powerful influence on the result, and this explains why clairvoyance sometimes fails under so-called test conditions. Hence, the mind of the questioner either aids or hinders the vision of the clairvoyant. The minds of some people are so transparent, naturally, that others can read them; while the minds of others are so enshrouded and wrapped up that they are unread by their closest

Digitized by Google

friends. In my opinion, every thought, word, and deed has its psychic quality, and hence the necessity for carefulness in our conduct. Our minds should be kept pure and good. This is especially the case with magnetisers and healers. Doubtless the force is common to humanity, but I have shown that there are those who are endowed with it to a superior degree; and healers should abstain from other employments. In every walk of life, the most successful men are those who devote themselves to one thing at a time; while, on the other hand, it has become a proverb that failure is often associated with 'too many irons in the fire.' Hence, while those engaged in ordinary trades and callings may be successful as healers in some cases, only those who devote themselves entirely to it can be expected to be uniformly successful. While the forces in nature may be, and are, convertible, it is certain that force itself cannot be expended in two ways; or, in other words, 'you cannot both have your cake and eat it.'

From the published testimony of my numerous patients, I select the following cases, which, I submit, sufficiently establish the theory of healing at a distance by means of magnetised fabrics and substances.

1.—A CLAIRVOYANT AT THE HAGUE—MAGNETISED PAPER.

Mr. A. K. Riko, of the Hague, Holland, in a letter to the *Medium* of August 16th, 1878, on 'My Visit to England,' says:

'Another interesting item about my visit to London was the interviews I had with that powerful healer and brother, Dr. Mack. I hear, and I know by experience

Digitized by Google

with my wife, that every one he treats is benefited by his power. I can say he did my wife a great deal of good during our tiresome travelling through London. He gave us some magnetised paper, which I think will have its effect also. To persons doubting the effect of magnetised paper, I will relate one simple fact. Some time ago, I, at a *séance* at the Hague, took with me some sheets of that paper, which I had marked, being alone, and without anybody telling what it was. I mixed the sheets with others exactly the same kind, which I got from a shop, put all before a very sensitive medium on the table, invited the other witnesses to mix the papers, and left the room (in order to avoid transmission of thought), and invited the medium to put his hand on them in my absence. Re-entering the room, after some time, the medium had pointed out exactly the magnetised sheets, marked in a way perfectly invisible to all besides myself. I think Brother Mack deserves the support of all true spiritualists. Dr. Mack gave me a photo, in which he seems covered partly with a kind of veil of magnetic force. On examining that photo at home, under a strong magnifying glass, I could see it is one of the most wonderful things I ever saw, the supposed veil consisting of beautiful, delicate, crystal-shaped figures.'

2.—INFLAMMATION OF THE STOMACH—MAGNETISED PAPER AND WATER.

The subjoined letter, and editorial remarks thereon, are taken from the *Medium* of June 16th, 1876:

'Dr. Mack.—Sir,

'I have been so much easier since putting on your magnetised paper last Tuesday, that I gave four sheets of it to a young friend, who is suffering from chronic inflammation of the stomach so much that he has had to leave his place here and go home,

Digitized by Google

You spoke of being in Glasgow soon; if you thought you could do him good, I would try to get him to Glasgow when you are here. He resides near Dumfries.

'I have been thinking how very desirable it would be if you would print an account of the cures wrought by you, with God's blessing, in a pamphlet, or specially in the *Medium*. It would be such a boon to sufferers, as well as show God's goodness to His creatures in that respect.

'Such a blessing cannot be too widely known and appreciated.

'I hope you will excuse my suggestion about the pamphlet, and believe me, yours respectfully,

'M. M. CARRICK.

'17, *Holmhead Street, Glasgow*, June 11th.

'[This is one of the many reports that reach us of the value of Dr. Mack's work. Magnetised paper for local application, and water for drinking, are medicaments which sufferers may avail themselves of at a distance. We have tried them, and can speak of the benefits derived.—ED. *M.*]'

3.—INFLAMED TOES—MAGNETISED PAPER.

The following letter appeared in the *Medium* of March 2nd, 1877:

'DR. MACK.—Sir,

'Having read in the *Medium* of January 5th the letter of a lady testifying to the curative power of your magnetised papers, I consider it my duty to forward you my experience of them for the benefit of others who may be unacquainted with their remarkable value. I, too, first heard of them in 1875, and I was then suffering acutely from pain and swell-

Digitized by Google

ing in both great toes, which had first commenced in 1868. Twice during that period I lost both nails, after they had assumed an appearance of chalky ridges, and during the last six months I could not bear the pressure of any kind of shoe whatever. On applying your magnetised paper, in one week I was considerably relieved, and, finally, all pain and swelling disappeared, and since that time I have not had a recurrence of any of the symptoms whatever, and have worn ordinary walking-boots with the greatest ease and comfort, for which I am truly thankful. 'H. C.

'*Mile End.*

'I should like to add, sir, that my mother suffered at intervals severely from the same complaint, although not so continually as myself; but, on applying your magnetised papers, she was completely relieved of all further pain and inconvenience.'

4.—HUMID ASTHMA TREATED IN ITALY BY MAGNETISED PAPER.

The *Medium* of August 25th, 1876, contained the following:

'A lady, a reader of the *Medium*, at present resident in Italy, regards Dr. Mack's cures as far superior to the reported miracles of the 'Vierge de Lourdes,' to which the Italians flock. Speaking of her own case, she says, writing to Dr. Mack:

'"Last year your magnetised papers (sent to Italy by post) were of the greatest use to me. My illness is humid asthma, and I have had but slight attacks comparatively since I applied them. You sent them to me twice in the autumn of last year, and in last December or January."

Digitized by Google

'This lady, whom we have known for some years, is of very delicate constitution, and advanced in life. Though her complete restoration cannot be expected, it is gratifying to know that her sufferings can be thus mitigated. Magnetised paper is much preferable to drugs for giving relief in chronic cases.'

5.—NEURALGIA—MAGNETISED PAPER.

The *Medium* of November 16th, 1877, says:

'A gentleman in the country, who is well known to us, writes thus to Dr. Mack:

'"You will probably remember supplying me with magnetised paper, and also with treating me personally, when I called on you in London, shortly before your departure for America.

'"I was suffering from nervous pain (accompanied by extreme irritability) in the back of the neck and lower part of the cranium, and also at that time from a pain in the right arm. Under the influence of the paper, which I originally applied in a very sceptical spirit, and more as a curious experiment than anything else, I became a great deal better, and entirely lost the pain in my arm, which has never since returned."'

6.—A CHILD IN INDIA BENEFITED BY MAGNETISED PAPER.

The *Medium* of April —, 1875, states that:

'Major Roche, at Hyderabad, India, receives monthly packages of magnetised paper from Dr. Mack. In a letter dated February 20th he says, "I could easily have got the testimony of one man, whose child received great benefit from the paper, as he was very earnest in thanking me. The fact is that different subjects receive different effects from this magnetic treatment. It affects the sensitive very strongly. One man said to me, after holding your paper some time,

Digitized by Google

'Well, my arm is quite numbed; I was going to play cricket, and now I am sure I cannot bowl.'"'

7.—A CHILD'S LIFE SAVED IN INDIA BY MAGNETISED PAPER.

The *Medium* for January 8th, 1877, contained the following letter:

'We can vouch for the authenticity of the following letter written by a gentleman occupying an important official position in India:

'"DEAR MR. MACK,

'"I can assure you I know the value of the paper, as it affected me immediately. I can testify I gave great relief to a teething infant in my house by putting your magnetised paper on his belly and head; he slept immediately, and was relieved in the bowels. Another gentleman to whom I gave it assured me it saved his child's life. Every one in whose hand I put the paper felt the magnetic power. I mean to ask you to send me a supply monthly, as many people ask for it.

'"It is very strange no natives of India are the least surprised at or question the gift to heal by magnetism, nor do they doubt at all of spiritual phenomena. I am sure I can, by-and-by, get Spiritualism made known here. There are enemies, of course. The Arab proverb says, 'If you do no good you will get no evil.'

'Surely we Spiritualists know how true this is. Now, please send me a further supply of the paper, and then I will write again.

'"Believe me to be, yours truly,

'"H. R.

'"*Hyderabad*, November 20th, 1876."'

Digitized by Google

8.—SPINAL AFFECTION BENEFITED BY MAGNETISED PAPER.

Under the head of 'Healing Mediumship' the *Medium* of October 6th, 1876, said:

'We have on previous occasions given publicity to various cases of healing by the laying on of hands, performed by Dr. Mack and other operators. An interesting case has just come under our notice. The beneficial effect was obtained in this instance by applying to the patient paper which had been magnetised by Dr. Mack. This is not a rare example, as it has been found that paper or flannel will contain the healing influence; and sufferers may in this manner be benefited at a distance. The results are not always equally successful, the application being much more effective in some temperaments than in others. The case to which we particularly allude at present is that of the daughter of Mr. Pearce, of 32, Arlington Road, N.W. To Mr. Pearce's knowledge, paralysis has been hereditary in his family for four generations. His grandmother was disabled with it for five years before her death; his mother exhibits similar symptoms, and Mr. Pearce suffers from peculiar disturbances of the nervous system when too much exhausted. His only daughter, now fourteen years of age, was much troubled during childhood with a spinal affection; and at the time of her consulting Dr. Mack, a few weeks ago, she could walk a mile or so with great difficulty, and was very weak in her system generally. She laboured under a depressing sensation, which was very painful to bear, and sometimes she had headache, and stooped a little. She was supplied with Dr. Mack's magnetised paper twice, and wore it for two weeks. At once she felt the nervous system stimulated; she was invigorated, and her spirits

Digitized by Google

raised; she stood more upright, felt lighter, and can now walk a few miles with pleasure and ease. We have seen her repeatedly since her improvement, and the change in her appearance is marked.'

9.—ASTHMA SUCCESSFULLY TREATED AT FLORENCE BY MAGNETISED PAPER.

The *Medium* for January 5th, 1877, contained the following letter:

'My Dear Sir,

'Many thanks for the magnetised paper, and your kind letter. I am delighted to add my testimony as to the wonderful power with which you are gifted for the alleviation and cure of diseases. When I first became a convert to Spiritualism a few years ago, I was suffering much from continual attacks of bronchial asthma. Like the poor woman in Scripture, that consulted many physicians, and had only gained temporary relief, I used to say within myself, "Oh, that the Saviour were still upon earth, and that I, too, like that poor woman, could touch the hem of his garment, and be made whole!"

'In the autumn of 1875 I heard of the wonderful cures you were performing in London, and I wrote for magnetised paper. I had not worn it long before my health improved, and the attacks of asthma were not so severe. I had had two supplies of the magnetised paper from you, and was about to write for a third supply, when I was grieved to hear that you had left England. I continued to suffer from attacks of asthma, but they were much less severe; and in the month of June, 1876, I wrote to you again, and have been using magnetised paper ever since. Though not cured, I am wonderfully better, and am hopeful, with faith and continued patience, that I may entirely regain my health.

Digitized by Google

'I could for years hardly breathe the outer air; I now go out in *all* weather. I had lost for years both taste and smell, but am now, thank God and you, regaining both these senses. In short, I have much to be thankful for, and am most grateful to you and your kind spirit-doctors for your continued attendance and cure.

'*Another Miracle.*

'Before I conclude my letter, I must mention a really curious circumstance connected with these magnetised papers. On the 8th of November, the day before my daughter's marriage, in going upstairs, I twisted my foot, and sprained it so severely that I could not put it to the ground. The village doctor told me it would be impossible for me to accompany my daughter to church the next day. I had to be carried up to bed, and cold water bandages were recommended by the doctor, and a sleeping draught. I took the latter; but, instead of the cold water bandages, I wrapped up the injured foot in magnetised paper, and, with earnest supplication, I entreated our great Medium in Heaven to send to me his ministering spirits, your attendant doctors, and to enable them to use their skill in my behalf. You will, I am sure, feel with me, that there is a wonderful power in prayer, when I tell you that I slept nine hours without intermission, and rose the next morning *quite well*—not only to put my foot to the ground, but to walk perfectly well.

'My daughter had prayed to "St. Joseph," and, I am sorry to say, it was her belief, and that of her Roman Catholic friends, that all the merit of this miraculous cure was to be ascribed to him; but it is my firm conviction that your kind spirit-doctors had been allowed to employ their skill in

Digitized by Google

my behalf. Entreat them, dear sir, to continue their kind ministrations. Now, once more, with many thanks,

'I remain, dear sir,

'Yours very truly,

'L. F. L. T.

'*Florence*, Dec. 21st, 1876.'

10.—INDIGESTION.

The Editor of the *Medium* (January 5th, 1877) says:

'A lady writes from Dublin to say how much her power of digestion has been benefited by the use of Dr. Mack's magnetised paper. Formerly she had to be very careful—now she can take any kind of food.'

11.—PAINS IN THE BACK RELIEVED BY MAGNETISED PAPER.

The *Medium* for May 25th, 1877, contained the following:

'Writing from Portsmouth, date May 20th, a lady says, "I have found the paper of great benefit, and am truly obliged to you for it, as the pain in my back has now quite gone." Having named some other matters, the lady concludes, "I write these few lines to express my thanks for the magnetised paper, and to say that it has cured me entirely."'

12.—SWOLLEN GLAND CURED BY MAGNETISED PAPER.

The subjoined letter appeared in the *Medium* of October 4th, 1878:

'To the Editor.—Dear Sir,

'The subject of healing mediumship, if not deserving of the first place, must, at least, be recognised as one of the highest forms of spiritual

Digitized by Google

manifestation. It possesses at once all the fresh interest of a new fact for the phenomena hunter, while it fulfils a highly beneficent purpose, which the *cui bono* querist is always in search of, and which foe and friend to the Cause must alike endorse. Such is the gift possessed by Dr. Mack, of London, with the added interesting fact that his presence is not necessary; that he can exercise, or rather transmit, the power he possesses on paper or other material, just as Paul, nearly 2,000 years ago, communicated through handkerchiefs and aprons healing virtue from his body.

'About three years ago, when the first reports appeared of Dr. Mack's cures, it occurred to me one Saturday, when paying a boy in my employment, that with his consent I might try the effects of the Doctor's paper on his swollen gland. As he was willing to give the thing a fair trial, I wrote Dr. Mack a statement of the case, and asked the boy to put his name to it. I received by an early post thereafter a number of pieces of magnetised paper, which I applied with the following result: The lad received a piece when he left at night, which he placed, before retiring, over the swollen gland, covering it with a handkerchief to retain it in its place. When he came in next morning, I found the swelling much reduced and not so much colored. He wore the paper during the day, and applied a fresh piece next night with a still greater reduction of the swelling. On the third morning he told me the gland had opened during the night, when it had discharged a large quantity of matter. It discharged small quantities of matter for some days. It then healed by what the doctors call the "first intention."

'Yours very truly,

'J. F. C.'

Digitized by Google

13.—WEAK LUNGS AND EYES CURED BY MAGNETISED FABRIC.

Mr. John B. Buckley, of Clarkesfield Terrace, Lees, near Manchester, wrote me, December 28th, 1878:

'Send some magnetised fabric for a little boy of mine, five years old. He suffers from weakness of the lungs and also from weak eyes, brought about through chronic inflammation.'

On January 15th, 1879, he again wrote:

'Send renewal of flannel for our boy; he is very much better.'

Writing for fabric for another child, July 30th, 1879, Mr. Buckley says:

'I have to thank you very much for curing our little boy.'

14.—ST. VITUS' DANCE.

Mr. W. S. Burton, of Richmond House, Bognor, in writing for more paper, October 13th, 1879, says:

'I want one packet to send to Italy, where the paper already sent from you has done great things in curing the lad of St. Vitus' dance. He is not yet *cured*, but very much better, and they faithfully and thankfully place his improvement to the account of your magnetised paper, and nothing else.'

Among the cases recorded in Chapter V. of this work, several testimonies to the utility of magnetised fabric, etc., will be found. The reader is specially directed to those of Miss Shorter (pp. 139-41); Mr. Burns (p. 148); Mr. Pearce (pp. 152-3); H. Esttead (pp. 157-8); and C. Hirons (pp. 159-60). Numerous references to magnetised fabrics and sub-

Digitized by Google

stances will also be found in the Press Notices given in Appendix B.

The preceding evidences of the reality of healing at a distance are selected from my own cases; but similar results have been obtained by other healers.

The *Medium* for March 18th, 1876, and May 26th, 1876, respectively, reports the following cases of healing by Dr. Monck, by means of magnetised fabrics:

'116, *Commercial Road, Sandport.*

'Dear Mr. Burns,

'For the last three months I have been suffering with severe pains in my back and chest, so bad at times as to be almost unbearable. One evening last week, while in great pain, I was advised by some of my spirit-friends to write to Dr. Monck and obtain some of his magnetised flannel, which I accordingly did. I received a piece by return of post, and after having worn it for only a short time, the pain left me entirely, and I have had no return. The effect has been most marvellous, and I feel like a different being since wearing it, and I would advise any who are suffering from pain or disease to procure some of Dr. Monck's wonderful flannel, and be cured as I have been.

'I remain, yours truly,

'TILLY HARRIES.'

'*Belper, Derby*, May 21.

'To the Editor.—Dear Sir,

'It affords me great pleasure to be able, through your valuable paper, to testify to the healing mediumship of Dr. Monck in a severe attack of rheumatism, through which my father was unable to do his work for several weeks, it being in his shoulders. He tried many things to remove it, but failed, till I sent to our

Digitized by Google

friend and brother, Dr. Monck, who kindly gave his advice about the case, that it would be better to have a magnetised shirt than a piece of flannel. The pain did not stay in one place, but went from one shoulder to the other; therefore he sent, at my request, a magnetised shirt, which, I am glad to say, has removed the pain effectually. I give this testimony, that other friends suffering from similar complaints may be induced to try the same remedy.

'A. BODEL.'

From the cases successfully treated by Mr. Ashman in a similar way I select two; the first is taken from the *Medium* of April 25th, 1873. The writer of which is the well-known phonographist.

'41, *John Dalton Street, Manchester,*

'April 2nd, 1873.

'Dear Mr. Ashman,

'I have pleasure in testifying to the benefit my wife has derived from your healing power. The magnetised flannel you sent was efficacious in congestion of the chest; and when you kindly came to see us, you at once discovered the place of weakness in the lungs, and gave further relief by your magnetic passes.

'HENRY PITMAN.'

The second is a case of inflammation of the lungs, taken from Mr. Ashman's book upon 'Psychopathic Healing,' p. 46:

'June 11th, 1872.

'Dear Sir,

'I applied the magnetised oil and flannel before going to bed last night, as you directed, and had the pleasure of a good night's rest, lying down in

Digitized by Google

bed in the ordinary manner for the first time since the beginning of November. Until after the first application of the oil, a week ago, I was obliged to sit bolt upright in bed, supported by pillows, and even then was scarcely able to breathe, and never to sleep above two hours or so at a time.

'J. M. H.

'J. ASHMAN, ESQ.'

Dr. Spencer T. Hall, whose acquaintance I had the pleasure of making at the Healing Séance, held at Burnley, and reported in Appendix A., in his 'Mesmeric Experiences,'* gives the following remarkable case of removal of gangrenous sores by distant treatment:

'This case has some very curious and important features; and although at present the name of the patient is withheld, I do not think he would have the slightest objection to private reference being made to him regarding it. He is a young gentleman, the son of a highly respectable civil engineer in one of the midland counties, and is both well educated and deeply read. During my sojourn at Edinburgh last autumn, he wrote me, describing his case, saying that for some years he had been covered from head to foot with the most virulent sores, originating in some mismanagement whilst under the influence of mercury which had never been eradicated from his system, although no means that human knowledge could suggest had been left untried, except mesmerism, to which he was now desirous of resorting as a forlorn hope. The reader will better understand the condition to which he must have been reduced, when told that he was so painfully sore as to be unable to wear his braces or cravat, or to walk from

* Pages 56-58.

Digitized by Google

home. Under the circumstances it was impossible he could travel to Edinburgh; and as it was unlikely that I should return to England for some months, it was resolved that he should be influenced, if possible, at that distance—three hundred miles—on the principle that it was as likely for health to travel in a letter as disease.

'I expect my statement of this case to meet with much scepticism and some derision: so be it. It is perfectly true, notwithstanding; and its facts are indicative of some benign influence in nature which is as potent as it is subtle, and will survive when the sceptic's laugh shall find no echo.

'The object was to use some portable medium that would easily dissolve in water; therefore I took a pill, made up of materials so simple as well as soluble that the chemist smiled whilst he was preparing it for me.* This I held for some time between the palms of my hands, concentrating my mind—my hope—my faith upon the purpose. Then, enclosing it in a letter, I gave the patient instructions to dissolve it in a jar of clean spring-water, of which he was to drink a portion every day, and to let me know the result about the time it became expended. He did so, and then wrote me, to my inexpressible delight, that most of his sores had disappeared! On my arrival in London, at the commencement of spring, the patient paid me a visit, and showed me numberless scars of the wounds that had been healed by this simple method, only two now remaining open; and his father, being in town on some parliamentary business, he (patient) made it convenient also to stay about a fortnight, during which time I mesmerised him daily, giving him the most refreshing though not unconscious sleep. During his visit he frequently walked several miles a day, observing the

* 'There is nothing more convenient for this purpose than a pill of common gum, dipped in flour and enclosed in a small flat box.'

Digitized by Google

various sights of the city and suburbs, and at parting with me expressed himself in the most delighted and grateful terms; but I begged of him very earnestly to regard me only as a *mere agent* in the case, since the influence was from the Source whence flow all our other blessings, and that any better, healthier, and more earnest man might have used it with still more ease and benefit than I had done.'

The Banner of Light, of July 22nd, 1876, in describing cures made by A. S. Hayward (see *ante*, p. 111), gives the following case of cure by magnetised paper:

'Another case where a patient was cured at a distance by the magnetism being transmitted through the vehicle of paper, is found in the experience of a child of Conductor Mudget, Eastern Railroad. This child had been afflicted with a disease in one eye that had baffled the skill of the regular physicians for some twelve months. Mr. Mudget states that the paper cured it in two days. About six months have elapsed since then, and there is no perceptible sign of a return of the trouble.'

In concluding, the following parting suggestions are made to healers and patients.

It is absolutely necessary for every healer to preserve the power he possesses in a state of the utmost purity. Under such a condition only can its full virtue be imparted to the patient. When the healer's power is infected with any morbid qualities, the patient operated upon is almost sure to absorb them, and suffer from their influence. Healers cannot hope to succeed while they imbibe intoxicating liquors, or habitually indulge in the use of tobacco. Patients

Digitized by Google

who are operated upon by healers that use such articles have been known to contract a liking for these pernicious articles. The healer cannot be too careful of his personal habits. Pure water is not to be expected from a foul vessel. Experience teaches the author the value and necessity of open air exercise. A walk in the fresh air restores the flow of vital force; and, when the healer has not exhausted himself, a walk out will materially increase the volume of his power. Whenever the operator's rooms are filled with patients that he does not wish to turn over to his assistants, and he is himself tired, a rapid walk out in the air for a few minutes will restore the action of his vital forces. Practice has proved it so with the writer on many occasions. Eschew all intoxicants and irritants, especially tobacco and spirits. Keep the person well bathed, be warmly but lightly clad. The above simple but necessary rules will assist all healers, if carefully carried out.

In saying a few words to patients, I would remind them that they are often able to assist the operator, or they can largely retard the process of their cure. The author's clairvoyant invariably remarks to patients, when diagnosing their case: 'After the treatment, go home as quickly as possible and lie down, even if you cannot sleep. It will give the magnetism a chance to permeate your system, and enable you to get its full benefit.' When patients follow the advice, the chances of success are increased. Unfortunately, but very few patients will render the needed assistance. They often remark, 'Why, doctor, I expect you to cure me

Digitized by Google

at once, without being obliged to keep quiet.' Whereas a little obedience would be much better than so much faith. Strangers from a distance, in consulting the author, and after one treatment, often manifest a decided improvement. Returning the next day, however, they greet the author with an exclamation like the following: 'Oh, Doctor! I feel just as bad as ever. I was so much better yesterday, after your treatment, that I took a walk,* visited the park and the museum, and then went home to my hotel.'

Further conversation elicits the fact that the patient, presuming on the benefit derived from a single treatment, made a heavy dinner, visited friends, etc., and simply undid as fast as possible all the good that had been done. If patients desire to reap the full benefit of the healing power expended upon them, it is necessary for them to rest after treatment. Abstain from fatiguing journeys, or excitement of any kind. Then it is possible for the power to have full effect upon them. But when they indulge in long walks, heavy meals, exciting pleasures, or stimulants, such conduct defeats the entire work of the healer, and it is an injustice to the system of healing by laying-on of hands. Give the practitioners of that art the same chances you accord to your medical attendant; a fair trial is only required. Grant that, and the facts will be quite enough to establish the claims set forth for this method of removing disease.

* I have known patients do this, who, before treatment, were unable to walk a quarter of a mile. Its folly cannot be too strongly insisted upon.

Digitized by Google

APPENDIX.

A.—HEALING IN PUBLIC.

1.—HEALING AT DOUGHTY HALL.

The following accounts of healing séances held in Doughty Hall, Bedford Row, W.C., subsequent to the one described on page 16, testify to the curative powers even in large halls producing the most startling effects in the cure of disease and alleviation of pain. These reports appeared in the *Medium* on the respective dates appended thereto, and are reproduced here in their original form.

Dr. Mack at Doughty Hall.—A Healing Seance.

SECOND SEANCE.

Doughty Hall was crowded to overflowing on Sunday evening last to welcome Dr. Mack on his return to this country. Never, in fact, since these meetings have been established, has such a distinguished assembly met within those walls. Whether this fact be considered in the light of a personal honour to Dr. Mack, or as a recognition of the spiritual gift, of which he is such a remarkable

Digitized by Google

representative, it is one of deep significance, for it tells of a power abroad that is commanding attention and respect. No doubt the brief announcement that Dr. Mack would publicly exercise his powerful gift in healing the sick that were brought to him, attracted many to the spot from curiosity. In these days of a rooted faith in medication, it is curious to see a man stand up without any batteries or artificial appliances, take hold of the hands of the suffering, and after a few minutes for the latter to exclaim, 'Sir, I am better; my pain is gone.' But to those who know the spirit-power that is behind the man, these things are but the manifestation of powers that for ages have been suppressed. To see Dr. Mack—the man, not of words but of action—stand, in the presence of a gazing multitude, healing the sick, recalled the scenes recorded of the long-gone-by. One thing was demonstrated, that the gift of healing, so conspicuously exercised two thousand years ago, has not departed from the earth.

After the usual service-preliminaries, Mr. Burns offered a few congratulatory observations on the return of Dr. Mack. Glad as he was to welcome him, he was, if anything, still more rejoiced to find people showing their appreciation of a worthy, good man, who, instead of talking and preaching, surrendered himself as the instrument through whom attendant angels could pour forth their benign influences upon the suffering and diseased. As disease was not to be cured by throwing in the teeth of the sufferer the horrors of the suffering, so the evils of individuals and society could not be removed by scandal-talking and carping. All evil must be overcome by positive good. That was the mission represented by Dr. Mack. There had been too much faith in curing disease by physical agen-

Digitized by Google

cies. Our bodies were something more than mere material machines controlled only by physical laws. They were in the higher functions governed by higher laws; and to be operated upon for good, recourse must be had to those unseen influences which are spiritual in their origin and nature. They did homage to that power that evening, as they should see the evidences of it presented before them. It was the revival of a power that had once been mighty in the world. It was as the dawning of a new morning after the shadows of a long night —and thank God for it.

Mrs. Kimball, who had kindly volunteered to assist in this service, made it additionally interesting by the exercise of her clairvoyant powers, and by the interspersing of most valuable observations either on the cases of suffering as they presented themselves, or on the spiritual phenomena apparent to her among the audience, or on subjects of general interest. She dwelt at some length on the great value of Dr. Mack's magnetised paper, adding her personal testimony thereto. That day she had felt its influence in a most conspicuous manner when applied to her—in truth, it was so powerful that she could not retain it in its position. Dr. Mack had suggested that she should apply the paper to her brain. She did so, and her whole nervous system became full of vigour and tone, which she was at that moment enjoying. But the use of the magnetised paper to mediums was of great importance. It was not useful only for healing purposes, it was a powerful aid in spiritual development; it assisted greatly in the evolving of any form of mediumship; it was a most powerful adjunct in the spirit-circle, giving not only power, but producing harmony. This unusual characteristic arose from the fact that Dr. Mack's magnetism is of a universal

Digitized by Google

nature. It was a power limited to no one form of curative action, to no one phase of spiritual development, but to all. Every medium should be in the possession of this paper. Mr. Ashman had also informed her that his experience fully confirmed what she had stated. He had found mediums greatly benefited in development by the use of his magnetised paper.

While Dr. Mack was exercising his healing-power, Mrs. Kimball described his spiritual surroundings, as seen by her clairvoyant vision. Especially did she see a ball of light over the doctor's head, from which innumerable threads of light of every colour of the rainbow radiated away out into all space. This was, no doubt, the spirit-force concentrating itself in his person.

Mrs. Burke saw the same manifestation. To her view there were also many stars, with emanating threads, as described. The powerful influence, of which Dr. Mack was the centre was very perceptible to all sensitives that were in his proximity.

Any persons suffering from disease being invited to step forward and place themselves under Dr. Mack's treatment, several eagerly came up to the table.

1. Mrs. Bagster. Was suffering from severe chronic headaches, neuralgia, and bilious disturbance. (After a short treatment the lady declared herself relieved of the headache.)

2. Mr. R. J. Ward. Had been out of health for seventeen years. For six years had been incapable of obtaining his livelihood from partial paralysis. Suffered much from neuralgia. Had been under electro-magnetic and other forms of treatment, but to little purpose. Regarded his case as incurable. (Subsequently felt relieved, and freer from oppression. Has written since to say that he certainly

Digitized by Google

felt better than when he entered the room, and believes in Dr. Mack's power to ease him from neuralgia.)

3. Mrs. Squires. Suffered from great nervous debility. (This lady being a sensitive, passed under control during the treatment. Both at the time and subsequently, as the influence continued, she announced herself as very much benefited.)

4. Mrs. Tidy. Afflicted with deafness of many years' standing. (As the affection arose in all probability from organic defect, but little benefit could possibly be derived.)

5. Mr. Erskine. Had suffered for six months from pain between the shoulders, and acute pain in the kidneys. (Declared the pain quite removed.)

6. Mr. W. Hantwarck. Had suffered for years from chronic thickness in the throat, accompanied with difficulty in breathing, extreme nervousness, sleeplessness and troubled dreams. (Felt the influence from Dr. Mack like a current from a battery, with a sense of much relief.)

7. Mr. Ottley. Dyspepsia and acute pain in the kidneys. (Felt 'infinitely better of the pain in the back.')

8. Mr. H. J. Webb. Suffered from a painful open wound in the leg. (The 'pain quite left him.')

9. Miss Julius. Rheumatism, chiefly in the head, much affecting the memory. Arms and hands also affected. Believes it to be hereditary. (Suffering dispersed from almost every part.)

10. Mrs. Brunton. Catarrh in the fauces of eighteen months' duration, with irritating cough. (Certainly felt very much better.)

11. Mr. Thomas. Deafness in the left ear, arising from cold caught by lying on damp grass. Could not hear the ticking of a watch placed to his

Digitized by Google

ear. (Could hear the ticking of Dr. Mack's watch.)

The continuous treatment of a number of varied affections being highly exhaustive of power, especially treated thus in the midst of many conflicting influences, it was deemed wise to bring the process to a close. Dr. Mack had clearly manifested that the angel-world was ever ready to relieve the sufferings of humanity, without question or reproach. With such influences at command, it were folly to disregard the hand of heaven thus stretched forth to all without distinction.

Medium, April 14th, 1876.

The *Banner of Light*, of May 12th, 1876, contained the following description of this meeting, from Mrs. Kimball:

'TO THE EDITOR OF THE "BANNER OF LIGHT."

'Dr. Mack, the Boanerges among healers, has just returned from America. A welcome was arranged for him at "Doughty Hall," Sunday evening, April 9th, presided over by the faithful friend of all mediums, Mr. James Burns, who opened the meeting by introducing the doctor, and saying that the highly respectable audience which crowded that hall was an unmistakable testimony in favour of the work of which Dr. Mack is such a well-known promoter. A meeting of the kind implied that the people were now depending more upon unseen agencies to operate on the nervous system for the restoration of health, than upon more material means, which operate in a manner more mechanical, and therefore at variance with the spiritual laws of the organism. The meeting was also a high compliment to Dr. Mack, who was, however, too retiring to pride himself much therein.

Digitized by Google

His desire was to work, not to talk; to make his work apparent, rather than to show himself. It was quite evident that there was a deep interest manifested in the doctor personally, and that hearty meeting ought to extend to him a sympathy to encourage and aid him in his arduous task.

'The doctor then stepped forward to a table provided for him on the platform, upon which was placed a basin containing water. The chairman then invited those who were suffering from any cause to come forward. The first was a lady, who was required, as a preliminary to the treatment, to state publicly just what was the matter with her, with such history of the case as might be necessary for the public to understand the true condition of her illness. This being done, the doctor placed his hands in the water (before referred to), and then took the hands of the patient in his, and, holding them about one minute, released them, and returned his hands to the water.

'The water is used as a conductor of magnetism from himself to his patient, and again for the absorption of impure magnetism, which he might receive from his patients.

'Dr. Mack then made a few passes from the crown of the head backward and downward, when he requested the lady to turn around and relate to the audience the benefit she had received, if any. Her troubles had arisen from intense nervous exhaustion and neuralgia. She said she was wholly released from pain.

'A gentleman who was suffering excruciatingly from an open wound on the ankle was also immediately relieved.

'A lady with chronic facial catarrh was completely cured.

'Thus the doctor laid his wondrously magnetic hands upon eleven sufferers in less than one hour,

Digitized by Google

curing or relieving every one from pain. During the time he was healing, several clairvoyants saw distinctly a brilliant star-shaped light above his head, which faded as his work absorbed the spiritual power.

'Since that evening, Mr. Hudson, the spirit-photographer, has photographed him, and the star, showing upon the picture, proves it was a magnetic power.

'Success to him and his angel-guides, who leave such a train of light wherever he works as the result of their labour.

'ANNA KIMBALL.

'*London, 2, Vernon Place.*'

2.—HEALING AT DOUGHTY HALL.

THIRD SEANCE.

On Sunday evening Doughty Hall was well occupied with a highly intelligent and attentive audience. We have seldom observed a more sustaining sympathy or better conditions for spiritual work. It had been announced in these columns that Dr. Mack would heal in public, and the audience had come together evidently in the faith that they would not be disappointed. Mr. Burns conducted the service, and, as a lesson, read the first portion of John v. He then introduced Dr. Mack with a short lecture, in which he observed that most people did not believe in the power to heal by the laying-on of hands, and those who did believe in the power were rather unreasonable as to the extent to which it could at all times be exercised. He then pointed out that the power to heal depended on a series of conditions. First, there were the physical fitness and spiritual belongings of the operator; but, though even in the best

Digitized by Google

state, these were dependent upon other agencies, the next of which might be regarded to be the physical and spiritual fitness of the sufferer to be healed. The most desperate cases are frequently the most easily cured, because of the desire for health and the loathing of the infirmity. It is far otherwise with those who live in that state of sin which is the active cause of their disease. While the sufferer hugs to his bosom, as a pleasure to be indulged in, the cause of his illness, it will be impossible for any healer to do him much good. Some come to the healer with all the assurance and selfish demands imaginable, and expect the power to do for them what they have no right to expect. It would be inconsistent for the Deity to institute consequences to follow the transgression of law, and at the same time provide a plan for evading these consequences. The person who comes forward to be cured should do so in the spirit of true repentance and a desire for spiritual light and knowledge, to do better for the future. Jesus said to the man he had cured, 'Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.' This implied that his past suffering had been the result of transgression, and that if he were not mindful, he might have even a worse affliction come upon him.

We never hear of Spiritual healers relieving desperately wicked people. Suffering is the best instructor of the wicked person, and a preventive of continued wickedness. To relieve an evil-doer from the consequence of his folly would be to put a premium on evil-doing and enable the profligate to go on to greater lengths. On this immoral basis our present system of medicine is founded. Hence there is much doctoring, and diseases increase. Nothing but a desire for goodness and righteous

Digitized by Google

Mr. Hudson, the

phical him, and the star,

proves it was a magnetic

angel guides, who leave

works as the result

ANNA KIMBALL



Digitized by Google

state, these were dependent upon other agencies, the next of which might be regarded to be the physical and spiritual fitness of the sufferer to be healed. The most desperate cases are frequently the most easily cured, because of the desire for health and the loathing of the infirmity. It is far otherwise with those who live in that state of sin which is the active cause of their disease. While the sufferer hugs to his bosom, as a pleasure to be indulged in, the cause of his illness, it will be impossible for any healer to do him much good. Some come to the healer with all the assurance and selfish demands imaginable, and expect the power to do for them what they have no right to expect. It would be inconsistent for the Deity to institute consequences to follow the transgression of law, and at the same time provide a plan for evading these consequences. The person who comes forward to be cured should do so in the spirit of true repentance and a desire for spiritual light and knowledge, to do better for the future. Jesus said to the man he had cured, 'Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.' This implied that his past suffering had been the result of transgression, and that if he were not mindful, he might have even a worse affliction come upon him.

We never hear of Spiritual healers relieving desperately wicked people. Suffering is the best instructor of the wicked person, and a preventive of continued wickedness. To relieve an evil-doer from the consequence of his folly would be to put a premium on evil-doing and enable the profligate to go on to greater lengths. On this immoral basis the present system of medicine is founded. Hence there is much doctoring, and diseases increase. Nothing but a desire for goodness and righteous

Digitized by Google

conduct will cure man's infirmities, and it is only those who are so actuated that the spirit-world can benefit. The reason is this: Spirits who do a good work must be good, and can therefore only approach those whose sympathies are for goodness. The person who loves evil and lives in it prevents the approach of the good who would aid him; not only so, but he places himself in firm league with the evil ones who drag him lower and lower. This is wholesome teaching, and it is not only the teaching of the Bible, but the method of all the great healers who have laboured in the past. A third condition for healing are the surroundings. Each person present influences the result somewhat. Jesus could do no mighty works on one occasion because of their unbelief. The ancients understood this, and erected temples devoted to the relief of the sick, and the leaders of the Apostolic Church performed cures in their meetings in the midst of a sympathetic audience.

Mr. Burns concluded his address by pointing out that this healing power did not depend on the nation, age, or belief of the parties. It had been exercised before the Christian era, and now by the Pope of Rome on the one hand, and Spiritualists, who profess allegiance to no church, on the other. It was done by those in the conscious state and by mediums entranced.

Those who intended to put themselves under treatment were now asked to step forward to the table, where Mr. Burns took down a statement of the cases. Eleven were entered in all. Dr. Mack then came forward to the table, and, placing a basin thereon, poured some water into it from a can, two of which were ready filled with water. A large pail also stood by, in which to empty the water which was used for the treatment of each

Digitized by Google

case. As Dr. Mack took each case in hand, the particulars were read out to the meeting, and, after treatment, the results as communicated by the patient were stated to the meeting, and fully assented to by the persons relieved, as stated in this report. The treatment consisted of manipulations by the Doctor's hands, applied to various parts of the sufferers' bodies. The operations were performed with great rapidity, the eleven cases occupying less than an hour.

The following is a list of the cases treated, with the results:

1. Mr. Hocker suffered from suppressed gout, excessive debility, and pain in the joints. As appeared from his subsequent statement, the symptoms included much mental depression and gloominess of mind, which were very distressing. It was one of his better days, and he was at the time free from pain. After treatment, he felt greatly relieved. He was more hopeful, buoyant, and comfortable in his nervous system. Later in the evening he expressed himself more decidedly benefited.

2. A lady, apparently about fifty, had received a blow on the head some years ago, which had left great tenderness on the part and all down the spine, which was very painful at the bottom. It appeared that she could not touch the parts for the pain. After the treatment she declared herself much benefited, the tenderness was removed, and she spoke very emphatically of the comfort she experienced when compared with her state only a few minutes before. She had applied to the best medical authorities, and attended various hospitals without relief.

3. A gentleman: neuralgia and pains all over him. The liver affected. His face wore an anxious

Digitized by Google

expression, as if in considerable pain, and worn out with suffering. He was stiff in the limbs, and appeared to be lame. The result of treatment was, 'Thank God, the pains are gone.' He stood straight up, walked freely, and his face wore a cheerful and harmonious expression. This change of countenance was a noticeable feature in the treatment on most of those who came forward.

4. A young lady suffering from neuralgia in the head, accompanied by great bodily weakness. The muscles of the brow were observed to be drawn on one side, and the face was pale and distressed-looking; she was not in active pain at the time. The treatment had a very decided effect. The face was quite harmonious, the eye brighter, the colour improved, and she said she felt very much better. It should be observed that there was no pain to be relieved at the time, but the change in the general state of the system was as significant as relief from pain. At the close of the meeting the lady's mother came forward to Mr. Burns and desired him to convey her thanks to Dr. Mack for the benefit her daughter had received.

5. A gentleman, apparently upwards of fifty years of age, had a feeling of suffocation, and great weakness of the chest, especially after eating. This had been on him for eighteen years, but an attack of bronchitis had of late years very much aggravated the symptoms. After treatment he spoke very decidedly of the relief which had been afforded his chest, and that he breathed with much greater freedom. He looked much younger and fresher.

6. An elderly gentleman, with a careworn expression of face, said he had for two weeks suffered from violent rheumatism in the head. There had been applied to it poultices of mustard, ginger, and mustard and flour, but without relief. He was

Digitized by Google

slightly bald, and his scalp was all scarified with the blisters, and his neck was quite red from the same painful cause. After treatment he declared himself free from pain. [On Monday he returned to Dr. Mack, stating that he went to bed on Sunday night and slept well till three o'clock. Then the pain returned somewhat. Dr. Mack again freed him from pain, and he has not returned, so it is hoped he is permanently relieved. He was found to suffer from injury to the spine.]

7. A young man had toothache in the left jaw, and partial deafness of the left ear, the result of cold. The treatment removed the pain from the jaw entirely, and benefited the hearing. It was remarked that possibly the deafness arose from inflammation which had not had time to subside.

8. Mr. Friehold had excessive palpitation of the heart, and pain in the lower part of the back. The treatment relieved him from pain, and the weight arising from the defective action of the heart was much removed. Mr. Friehold stated to Mr. Burns that, when a child, he had been severely frightened, which caused him to roll down a flight of stairs insensible. This brought on epileptic fits, which left him, but the symptoms described above remained. These were much reduced by the treatment.

[We have received the following card, dated June 20:—'Dear Mr. Burns,—Just a line to say how much I have been benefited by Dr. Mack last Sunday. I have not felt so well for a long time. I consider it a remarkable cure, because of the many years I have been suffering from excessive palpitation of the heart. It now beats very quietly, and, on the whole, I feel a different man; the pain in my back is nearly gone.—With deepest gratitude to Dr. Mack, and kind regards to Mrs. Burns and yourself, truly yours, FRIEHOLD.']

Digitized by Google

9. Mr. Frederick Bryant, upwards of thirty, fell, three years ago, on his throat in an accident. His voice had been impaired since, and when he had a cold, his throat always suffered. He had a weakness in the part which distressed him. The treatment did not restore the voice to clearness of tone, but it improved it. The gentleman attached greater importance to the fact that his throat was considerably relieved. He felt much stronger.

10. A gentleman, apparently about fifty years of age, had great dimness in the right eye. He could see objects with it very indistinctly. His right ear was also considerably affected with dulness of hearing. After treatment he decidedly stated that his sight was improved, and his hearing fully restored. He had not consulted any doctors in his case.

11. A working-man, apparently upwards of thirty years of age, had been to all the hospitals in London without relief. He had suffered from pain in the left breast and between the shoulders for nine years. Was tormented with phlegm, which he could not get rid of. Was prevented from having his rest of a night, his heart beat so. After treatment, he said the pain had left the region of the heart and back, and he was much better in other respects.

This was one case more than the Doctor thought prudent to undertake, but he did not like to turn it away. As soon as it was over, he rushed from the hall to the open air, as the power drawn from him had been great.

Mr. Cain stood up and publicly thanked Dr. Mack for having cured him of lumbago in five minutes.

Mr. Robson saw and described Dr. Mack's spirit-doctor standing about a head higher than the Doctor himself. This description was recognised.

Mr. Burns, in his remarks, said that as a healer

Digitized by Google

could convey life-force to his patients, so there were people of another sort who drew life-force from some with whom they came in contact. It was also possible to take the pain from one person, and communicate it to another. Dr. Mack absorbed the pains into his own body, and then threw them off into the water in the basin, and thus got rid of them entirely. This healing process reduced the number of pains in the world, and by the attention of all being intelligently directed thereto, pain might be extirpated like bad weeds or noxious animals.

Mr. Burns closed the meeting by remarking on the great success which had attended Dr. Mack's efforts. Every case had been successful, and all ought to thank God for the fact that such a power was at the disposal of mankind, and that such a good demonstration of it had been witnessed that evening.

Medium, June 23, 1876.

3.—HEALING AT BURNLEY.

In September, 1876, I accompanied Mr. Burns to Burnley, where I healed in public. The following account, from the pen of Mr. Burns, is taken from the *Medium* of September 8th, 1876:

'Dr. Mack, who accompanied us, did not leave London because he was not busy in his practice at home. He had no expectations of making his tour profitable in a pecuniary sense. He felt he wanted a change of air and scene to recruit those forces on which his success as a healer depends, and, remembering his former visit to Lancashire, he resolved to undertake the journey. Dr. Mack is also as anxious to spread the truth as other truth-loving people, and he was impressed that his heal-

Digitized by Google

ing power might be rendered useful to the public, and to the Cause, if not to himself. The sequel proves that he was right.

'The announcement had been posted that Dr. Mack would heal in public in the Church of England Literary Institute on Sunday evening, September 3rd, at seven o'clock, admission free.

'When the hour of meeting had arrived, the hall was crowded to excess by a very respectable audience. There must have been upwards of 500 people present, and they behaved very well. The proceedings, in the first place, took the form of religious service, conducted by Mr. Burns, who desired his hearers to remember that it was Sunday evening, that they were attending a religious meeting, and that they would be expected to conduct themselves as if in any other place of worship. After a hymn, "There is a land of pure delight," which was heartily sung, Mr. T. Brown, trance-medium, delivered an invocation under spirit-influence. Mr. Burns then read a portion of Acts v., after which he gave an explanatory discourse, affording much information on healing mediumship and its relations to religious ideas. He then invited the afflicted to come forward and avail themselves of the benefit of Dr. Mack's treatment.

'Dr. Mack's Public Healing.

'Ten persons came upon the platform, and the statement of their cases was in the first place taken down by Mr. Burns. A gentleman in the audience took their names and addresses as they left the platform, and he kindly communicated them to us at the close.

'1. The first case was that of a boy about twelve or thirteen years of age, Joseph Emmitt, 7, Bronshaw Street, Burnley. The lad was of intelligent appearance, and possessed a fine nervous temperament, but was confused and at a loss, on account of deafness,

Digitized by Google

from which he had suffered for five years, the result of scarlet fever. As Dr. Mack proceeded to treat him, the audience were on the tiptoe of expectation. Mr. Burns reported that there was an improvement, which produced a visible sensation; but when the operation was finished, and the nervous, timid boy, with honest gratitude on his countenance, declared that his hearing was restored, and could hear quite clearly low talking, the expectations of the most sanguine were evidently more than realised, and the sceptics were to a certainty taken aback. The boy's father, an intelligent man, was in the hall, and when his son returned to him, he testified publicly as to the benefits which had been conferred by Dr. Mack. Mr. Emmitt was at the meeting on Monday evening, and, with much enthusiasm, spoke to us of the cure of his boy. That morning, when Joseph woke, he called out that he heard the ticking of a small clock in the adjoining room—a power to which he had been a stranger for years.

'2. The second case was that of W. Pickles, 35, Brunswick Street, Burnley Wood, a young man who suffered from bronchitis of six months' standing. The disease was such a trouble to him that he had been absent on a holiday, with the view of obtaining some relief. He felt, indeed, a little better than he had been, but at the time he was suffering quite sensibly from the disease, and experienced a difficulty in breathing. These facts were read out to the audience while Dr. Mack proceeded with his treatment. In a few minutes the young man, addressing the audience, said, "I can now breathe a great deal easier, for which I feel thankful."

'3. Elizabeth Barrett, 41, Grimshaw Street, Burnley, suffered from rheumatism of the ankles, of twelve months' standing. She had pain and weakness in both ankles at the time. She said she was fifteen

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

experienced a similar defect. When words were whispered he could not distinguish them at all. Dr. Mack operated on him, after which he stated to the audience that he was much improved in hearing, though not so well as he could wish. Some sceptics in the gallery, who seemed to be anxious to convince those who were healed that they had received no benefit, tried to insinuate that he was just as he was before. This the young man would not consent to. A remark made from the hall he could hear quite readily; when the watch was applied to his ear, he could hear it, whereas before the operation he could not do so. The fact of his being benefited was fully established.

'We have endeavoured to give a vivid representation of this meeting, as we think the results are of an unmistakable character. The effect on the public mind was very marked. Dr. Mack benefited a great number of cases, chiefly friends of the Cause, in private; but his work in Burnley was chiefly a labour of love, undertaken by him for the spread of truth, and at some slight sacrifice to himself. He returned to London well pleased with his journey, and re-invigorated to go on with his work of beneficence in the metropolis.'

4.—HEALING AT PLYMOUTH.

ACCOMPANIED by Mr. Burns, we visited Plymouth, South Devon, on the 15th of October, 1876, where Mr. Burns had an engagement to lecture. Here also I healed in public. This gentleman, in his report, published in the *Medium*, October 22nd, said:

'On the occasion of our last visit, three years ago, we had Sunday meetings at St. James's Hall, Plymouth, in addition to the lecture at Devonport,

Digitized by Google

years of age, with but little muscle or vital power, and delicate, nervous temperament. After treatment, she declared herself free from pain, and that her ankles felt stronger.

'4. E. Sharp, 20, Pierce Street, Burnley, had a pale and distressed expression of countenance, and said he had asthma and difficulty of breathing. He was not so bad at the time as he had been in the morning, yet he was under the effects of the disease. Upon being treated, he declared himself entirely free from his difficulty. His colour was improved, and he had a much more cheerful expression in his face.

'5. Eugene Hindle, Burnley Road, Nelson, had chronic irritation of the throat for the last twelve months. He felt a kind of stoppage in the throat. Dr. Mack operated on him, after which the young man thus spoke to the audience: "I must say I feel quite different. It has all gone from me. This says more for Spiritualism than all the lectures in the world."

'6. Joshua Howarth, Livingston Street, Burnley, had been deaf of one ear all his life, and the hearing of the other was quite defective. His way of putting it was, "I have all my hearing with one ear." The deafness of the active ear had been coming on for three months. Dr. Mack tested all of these ear cases with his watch and by the voice both before and after treatment. In this instance the hearing of the wholly deaf ear was partially restored, and the other ear was much benefited. He seemed to hear quite readily. He heartily thanked Dr. Mack for the cure.

'7. William H. Nuttall, 20, Cureden Street, Burnley, a young man, had impaired hearing of both ears since he was twelve years old. He had been once to Liverpool Infirmary, and also to Todmorden, for treatment, but without benefit. When in a meeting, he could not hear the words distinctly that were spoken from the platform, and in ordinary conversation he

Digitized by Google

experienced a similar defect. When words were whispered he could not distinguish them at all. Dr. Mack operated on him, after which he stated to the audience that he was much improved in hearing, though not so well as he could wish. Some sceptics in the gallery, who seemed to be anxious to convince those who were healed that they had received no benefit, tried to insinuate that he was just as he was before. This the young man would not consent to. A remark made from the hall he could hear quite readily; when the watch was applied to his ear, he could hear it, whereas before the operation he could not do so. The fact of his being benefited was fully established.

'We have endeavoured to give a vivid representation of this meeting, as we think the results are of an unmistakable character. The effect on the public mind was very marked. Dr. Mack benefited a great number of cases, chiefly friends of the Cause, in private; but his work in Burnley was chiefly a labour of love, undertaken by him for the spread of truth, and at some slight sacrifice to himself. He returned to London well pleased with his journey, and re-invigorated to go on with his work of beneficence in the metropolis.'

4.—HEALING AT PLYMOUTH.

ACCOMPANIED by Mr. Burns, we visited Plymouth, South Devon, on the 15th of October, 1876, where Mr. Burns had an engagement to lecture. Here also I healed in public. This gentleman, in his report, published in the *Medium*, October 22nd, said:

'On the occasion of our last visit, three years ago, we had Sunday meetings at St. James's Hall, Plymouth, in addition to the lecture at Devonport,

Digitized by Google

years of age, with but little muscle or vital power, and delicate, nervous temperament. After treatment, she declared herself free from pain, and that her ankles felt stronger.

'4. E. Sharp, 20, Pierce Street, Burnley, had a pale and distressed expression of countenance, and said he had asthma and difficulty of breathing. He was not so bad at the time as he had been in the morning, yet he was under the effects of the disease. Upon being treated, he declared himself entirely free from his difficulty. His colour was improved, and he had a much more cheerful expression in his face.

'5. Eugene Hindle, Burnley Road, Nelson, had chronic irritation of the throat for the last twelve months. He felt a kind of stoppage in the throat. Dr. Mack operated on him, after which the young man thus spoke to the audience: "I must say I feel quite different. It has all gone from me. This says more for Spiritualism than all the lectures in the world."

'6. Joshua Howarth, Livingston Street, Burnley, had been deaf of one ear all his life, and the hearing of the other was quite defective. His way of putting it was, "I have all my hearing with one ear." The deafness of the active ear had been coming on for three months. Dr. Mack tested all of these ear cases with his watch and by the voice both before and after treatment. In this instance the hearing of the wholly deaf ear was partially restored, and the other ear was much benefited. He seemed to hear quite readily. He heartily thanked Dr. Mack for the cure.

'7. William H. Nuttall, 20, Cureden Street, Burnley, a young man, had impaired hearing of both ears since he was twelve years old. He had been once to Liverpool Infirmary, and also to Todmorden, for treatment, but without benefit. When in a meeting, he could not hear the words distinctly that were spoken from the platform, and in ordinary conversation he

Digitized by Google

experienced a similar defect. When words were whispered he could not distinguish them at all. Dr. Mack operated on him, after which he stated to the audience that he was much improved in hearing, though not so well as he could wish. Some sceptics in the gallery, who seemed to be anxious to convince those who were healed that they had received no benefit, tried to insinuate that he was just as he was before. This the young man would not consent to. A remark made from the hall he could hear quite readily; when the watch was applied to his ear, he could hear it, whereas before the operation he could not do so. The fact of his being benefited was fully established.

'We have endeavoured to give a vivid representation of this meeting, as we think the results are of an unmistakable character. The effect on the public mind was very marked. Dr. Mack benefited a great number of cases, chiefly friends of the Cause, in private; but his work in Burnley was chiefly a labour of love, undertaken by him for the spread of truth, and at some slight sacrifice to himself. He returned to London well pleased with his journey, and re-invigorated to go on with his work of beneficence in the metropolis.'

4.—HEALING AT PLYMOUTH.

ACCOMPANIED by Mr. Burns, we visited Plymouth, South Devon, on the 15th of October, 1876, where Mr. Burns had an engagement to lecture. Here also I healed in public. This gentleman, in his report, published in the *Medium*, October 22nd, said:

'On the occasion of our last visit, three years ago, we had Sunday meetings at St. James's Hall, Plymouth, in addition to the lecture at Devonport,

Digitized by Google

but the attendance was not so large as on Sunday last. In the afternoon Dr. Mack healed in public. St. James's Hall was crowded, except in some part of the gallery. There would be upwards of 1000 persons present, mostly respectable and thoughtful, though there was a proportion of curiosity-hunters who would have been better elsewhere. After reading a chapter, and an address from Mr. Burns, patients were invited to come on to the platform for treatment. The selection of cases was the least favourable that we have ever seen presented for public treatment, and therefore the healing power was not uniformly successful.

1. The first case was that of a young man named Mutten, who lives at 12, Marlborough Street, Plymouth. He has suffered from heart disease for sixteen or seventeen years. When three years old the doctors said he could not live, but he has held on, yet was quite unable to support himself, and life has been a burden to him. When he came on the platform he was very nervous and flushed, but after treatment he was much calmer, and declared to the audience that he felt greatly relieved. Next day he came to the Doctor's rooms, and had another treatment. He had slept well during the night, which he had not done for six months. When he got up he felt stronger than usual, and could proceed to dress himself instead of sitting to rest during the process; he could walk up-hill without the usual difficulty of the heart. After the second treatment he was full of hope and vigour, and was evidently very much benefited.

2. A lady rather advanced in life, of a spare temperament, said she was extremely nervous, and suffered from a twitching of the left eye. Under treatment she became partly cataleptic, but when restored said she felt better. The paralytic

Digitized by Google

action of the muscles of the face was almost imperceptible. In the evening she said she was benefited, and next day she called for treatment; said she had slept well, which was not usual with her, and that she was better in spirits.

3. A little girl, three years and nine months old, was carried on to the platform in her father's arms. She had never exercised the power of speech, could not stand or use her limbs, and the left hand she had never used. It was stiff at the elbow and wrist, and fingers were somewhat folded down. As the Doctor proceeded with the treatment, the child was enabled to open the defective hand. The stiffened joints became relaxed, and she spread her fingers out, which she never had done before. The father carried her down into the hall with the little hand and fingers extended, so that all could see the change that had been effected. Mr. Councillor Luke came upon the platform and stated that he would give Dr. Mack credit in the public papers if he cured the child, and he would give him an opportunity to do so. It was his grandchild, and had been brought from Brixham on the previous day to meet Dr. Mack. He declared that the child could open its hand, but before treatment it was unable to do so.

4. Mr. G. Jamison, 32, Hampton Street, Plymouth, had been nearly blind for four years. He could not perceive much difference from the treatment.

5. A youth, so deaf that he could not answer one question put to him, seemed to hear with the one ear after treatment, but his behaviour was so peculiar that no satisfaction could be obtained from him.

6. A woman of a gross temperament had weak and swelled knees and wrists, with pain in the

Digitized by Google

shoulder. The Doctor said he could not give the case sufficient time, but the pain in the shoulder was relieved.

7. A young woman with a running abscess in the side had been given up by the doctors after much treatment. Dr. Mack told her to attend next day. She did so. After he had held her hands a short time he was seized with a painful sensation in the stomach. He retched violently, and had to go out into the fresh air. The blood was in a very bad condition, and he could not proceed with the case further at that time.

8. A gentleman suffering from liver complaint, palpitation of the heart, and indigestion, of fifteen years' standing, with pain in the side, was benefited. The pain was removed. He came for further treatment next day, and said he had received advantage from what had been done for him.

9. A gentleman, whose knee had been contracted for thirty-two years, as the result of erysipelas, was not benefited.

10. A young man, weak and pale with consumption, was strengthened a little. He could walk with a firmer step.

11. An old lady with chronic neuralgia was somewhat benefited.

12. A gentleman with considerable pain in the back, and heart disease, was thoroughly relieved.

These cases occupied a considerable time, and many of the least interested left the hall. The more thoughtful were deeply impressed with the successful cases.

Dr. Mack treated a vast number of people on Monday, chiefly God's poor and suffering ones. On Tuesday he was also busy till he left for London, shortly after mid-day. As we were not present on that morning, we did not see the operations per-

Digitized by Google

formed, but in the evening, we are informed by the friends of patients, that a youth had been cured in a remarkable manner. His mother had been commanded by her spirit-guides to take him from Ivy Bridge at Plymouth that morning to meet Dr. Mack. She did so. The lad had a kick from a horse some time ago, which left him lame, notwithstanding the best efforts of medical skill. He entered the Doctor's presence on crutches, but while the latter was manipulating the joint, a cracking sound was heard, and the lad walked across the room. The parties who mentioned the fact in the evening were very enthusiastic over it, but if we have mis-stated any particulars, we shall be glad to publish a correct account of the case.

The *Medium* of October 27th, 1876, contained the following paragraph respecting the foregoing case:

'PLYMOUTH.—Mr. Mutten, the young man who was treated by Dr. Mack on the platform at Plymouth, as reported by us last week, in writing for some magnetised paper, says: "I am pleased to say that my heart has never been so well as it has been since your treatment. The good effects which I feel encourage me in the hope that I may after all know what health is." This is more than all the doctors in Plymouth have been able to do for the last fifteen years, during which this young man has been their hopeless patient. The "healing power" is the grandest of all remedies, when it gets a fair chance. Just think what good results would ensue if Dr. Mack had fifteen years to work on a patient!'

Digitized by Google

B.—PRESS NOTICES.

1.—'DR. MACK, MAGNETIC HEALER.

'The most satisfactory reports are daily reaching us of the healing power of Dr. Mack. The deaf, the blind, and the lame are under his treatment. As already announced, he has taken rooms at the above address, where he receives patients daily from 9 a.m. to 5 p.m. On Tuesdays and Fridays he gives his advice and services free of all charge. Such disinterested labour merits encouragement on the part of those who have the means to do so. One peculiar feature in Dr. Mack's practice is his power to treat cases at a distance.'—*Medium*, July 9th, 1875.

2.—'DR. MACK AND HIS HEALING POWERS.

'Day after day our offices are visited by various patients, who come with grateful hearts to tell us the good news of cure effected by this wonderful healer. The once blind come to show us their returning sight, by reading to us from a book; the lame, how they have lost their limp; the deaf, how sounds once more fall upon their ears; the sufferer from heart-disease, for two years under hospital treatment, how the pain

Digitized by Google

has gone; the rheumatic, how their distress is mitigated; the victims of neuralgia of various kinds, how the nervous system is restored; the low in vitality, unable to walk for nine years, how they find themselves again on their legs; those preyed upon by cancer, that most incurable of all diseases, how their sufferings are alleviated; and others suffering from various affections, none of whom go away without relief. To these we might add instances of distant cure, one of the most interesting phases of healing mediumship. Dr. Mack is thus doing an excellent work among us, and we hail it as among the greatest practical blessings of modern spiritualism. To the poor these blessings are afforded without price, while the affluent receive more than money's worth.'—*Medium*, July 16th, 1875.

3.—'DR. JAMES MACK.

'The consulting-rooms of this powerful healer continue to be extensively visited by all classes of sufferers from the "ills that flesh is heir to.' Many are the grateful hearts that enter with pain, and ultimately leave with the joyful word "cured!" on their lips. Mr. Aldous, of 2, Vernon Place, informs us that he visited Dr. Mack on Tuesday fortnight, having previously suffered for three weeks from a most painful attack of neuralgia. For nights no sleep whatever had come to refresh him, and he was writhing in agony from head to foot. In fifteen minutes Dr. Mack made him feel as well as he could desire. Previously, he could only walk on one side, but after only these few minutes of treatment he could walk well.

'The cures effected at a distance by the use of Dr. Mack's magnetised paper are among the most remarkable instances of the beneficial work which the spirits are accomplishing through his mediumship. We have seen a letter from a rheumatic patient at Cardiff, who had been unable to walk for two years. After the

Digitized by Google

application of the magnetised paper an eruption appeared upon his knees which relieved him of pain.

'Another patient, suffering from nervous debility and defective muscular power, addressed a letter as a test to Dr. Mack, without stating one word as to the nature of his complaint, desiring him first to make a diagnosis of it, and, if correct, he would confidently place himself under his care. The doctor answered the letter, and so accurately described his sufferings that he is now one of his distant patients, and is favourably progressing towards cure.

'Other cases, too numerous for record in our pages, are reaping the blessings of his healing influence, or rather, should we say, of that of the angel workers, whose chosen mission it is to allay the sufferings of mankind.'—*Medium*, August 6th, 1875.

4.—'DR. MACK.

'Magnetic healing is essentially a work of love in its source, its operation, its results. It begets a loving spirit in its recipients. Here is a case in point. A patient of Dr. Mack's writes, "I am willing to give a few 'golden angels' to help my less fortunate brother. Will you kindly help me? My proposition is this—for every sovereign I remit you for a poor patient will it please you to go the other half, that is, instead of four magnetised letters, will you say eight?'

'Need it be said that Dr. Mack's spontaneous answer was, "Most certainly I will"? His door is never closed against the suffering poor. But a man who so freely expends his vitality for others' good, especially needs the ordinary sustenance of life. This must be provided for, and that provision should come from those who have the means of compensation. Dr. Mack's correspondent has the true ring in him. Under such circumstances it is "blessed to give," and we hope the example may be followed by many who thus

Digitized by Google

have an opportunity of realising such conscious blessedness.'—*Medium*, August 13th, 1875.

5.—'DR. MACK'S SUCCESS.

'We are frequently visited by patients of the doctor, who call in to say how much they are benefited by his treatment. The magnetising of paper, for application to patients at a distance, is an interesting matter, on which we hope to speak at greater length soon.'—*Medium*, August 20th, 1875.

6.—'A VISIT TO DR. MACK.

(Paper read by Mr. James Burns, at Conference on Healing, held in Doughty Hall, London, August 22nd, 1875).

'Healers are not necessarily great talkers. It is one man's business to talk, that of another to heal; one man distributes the real article, another makes a noise about it. Both are, no doubt, useful in their respective spheres. The man who has the real article is, however, the most essential of the two; yet his talking friend may be a useful accessory, for he lets the world know what is kept on hand by the real benefactor. I am one of the talking tribe—a star of the minor magnitude, and if I show any light at all on the present occasion, I desire it to be known that it is all borrowed from Dr. Mack.

'I was anxious that the doctor should have prepared an essay to read on this occasion; so he intended, but as his time has been occupied in working, he has not had the leisure to prepare talk, and hence I take the duty upon me of relating to you what I have heard and observed in his presence.

'If I understand him aright, Dr. Mack has a theory respecting the electrical relations between man and the earth which is of great importance in the work of healing. In certain states of the atmosphere the earth gives

Digitized by Google

off electricity, in others it absorbs electricity. When the atmosphere is close and thick with humidity, then the watery vapours act as a conductor, and carry the electricity from man and other objects on the surface of the earth to the earth itself, which is the great reservoir of electrical force. At such seasons the electric telegraph does not work well; the signals do not pass along with freedom, because the communicating medium is absorbed by the atmosphere and carried to the earth. In like manner also the human subject loses tone. He feels heavy and sluggish, and has but little power of thought or of active exertion. The vital properties, on the action of which the health of man depends, are for a time partly withdrawn from the atmosphere to the earth, and man suffers accordingly. Then the healer has but little ability to heal, and his patient but little likelihood to receive benefit. When the air is dry and bracing, it is full of electricity, and so is man and other objects which exist in the atmosphere. The earth is then giving forth its stores of the vital principle, and man enjoys the buoyancy and vigour which enables him to do good and receive good in a superlative degree. From these considerations Dr. Mack is of opinion that a healing institution should occupy a site known for the dryness and purity of the atmosphere, and that the institution itself should be insulated by being built on such a foundation as would prevent, as much as possible, the earth absorbing the healing power from operators and their patients. A dry, gravelly sub-soil is itself a non-conductor, its interstices being filled with air, whilst a heavy clay sub-soil is soaked with water, and is a good conductor. The choice of a soil, then, on which to build a healing institution will do much towards securing the needful insulation. Some persons cannot exist on clay soils, but are invariably ill, but on removing to a warm, dry region, perfect health and comfort are enjoyed. Much

Digitized by Google

may depend upon the temperament of the individual, but it is possible that all may be affected in some degree.

'Dr. Mack's practice supplies many facts to sustain the foregoing theory. I attended his rooms on Wednesday last to witness some experiments with his clairvoyant, Miss Tilly. She sees in the semi-conscious state, with her hand over her eyes, and is of great use to patients and to the doctor also. On the occasion of my visit, the doctor bandaged her eyes so that physical light was impossible. He then proceeded to treat a young lady, a medium, for an enlargement of the throat. A basin scrupulously cleaned, and containing clean water, stood upon the table. The doctor dipped his hands into the water, and, sitting opposite to his patient, took hold of her hands. We then questioned Miss Tilly as to what she saw. She described a pink current coming from the doctor's one hand and a white current from the other. The currents changed to a puce, and were seen to affect a different part of the body according to their colour. The white current was for the head and brain, the pink for the thorax or chest, and the puce for the abdominal viscera or organs in the lower part of the body. She said the magnetism of the feet was black, and was of great strength for some purposes.*

'But where did these currents come from, and what directed them to the various parts of the body where their influence was needed? Dr. Mack's spirit-guide was spoken of as being the operating cause. This spirit-doctor gathered the elements from the atmosphere (hence the force of Dr. Mack's theory), and directed them through Dr. Mack's body, inserting the current at the lower part of the back brain or cerebellum. This supports the idea I have long had that the cerebellum is the brain ganglion of the generative or vital

* See references to the color of magnetism, pages 208-11.

Digitized by Google

nervous system, and that thereby access is obtained to the ganglionic apparatus which elaborates the vital forces of the organism. Dr. Mack, like Mr. Ashman, Mr. Perrin, and other eminent healers, is well supplied with ganglionic power; his body is well filled out, and hence his organism is a mechanism for the vitalisation of those imponderable fluids which the spirits use in healing the sick. Thus the currents came from Dr. Mack white, pink, or puce, just as the spirits wished, and entered that part of the patient which the spirits determined. Dr. Mack had nothing to do with the operation at all. As he might be impressed by his guides, so he acted, but he had no hand in the grand results produced.

'It may be asked, what proof had I that anything of the kind just described was taking place? We found that Miss Tilly could tell what Dr. Mack was doing when he acted noiselessly, and when she was thoroughly blindfolded. But a series of experiments were conducted, the result of which I give. Miss Tilly would describe a current, and where it took effect, and the patient declared that she felt a sensation in the parts named. This experiment was repeated till perfect satisfaction was given as to the genuine nature of the manifestation that the clairvoyant saw. We were certainly satisfied that the clairvoyant saw the agencies which produced sensation in various portions of the organism of the patient. The glandular system was chiefly operated on, which had the effect of sensibly reducing the neck.

'To illustrate the method whereby Dr. Mack heals at a distance, he desired his young lady patient to pass into the front room. Dr. Mack then operated on various parts of his own body, corresponding to the seat of disease in his patient. The young lady felt the influence in the throat, the region of the liver, and her arm, inducing her to write—she is a writing medium—

Digitized by Google

and without knowing this, the clairvoyant declared that a current was operating on the young lady's arm and the other parts named.

'I asked the clairvoyant what kind of magnetism I had. She said that around my head was usually bright and pure white, and that there was a spot on the top at which I received inspirations, but that my brain was in a bad state that day, and the white magnetism was very much tinged with yellow. She said I had not been resting well, and my brain was not in a condition to act properly. This was quite a startling declaration, for in my external conduct I showed no symptoms of the state thus described, yet the diagnosis was strikingly correct. For two nights I had had but little rest; my brain felt muddled, and I was quite unfit for mental work; my digestion was out of order; and though I appeared all right, yet I was far from being so.

'We then had a new feature of Dr. Mack's practice presented. He cut a long slip of thin brown paper, about three inches broad, and magnetised it for the young lady. He did so by taking it in his hands, and in a partially entranced state, shuddering, as Dr. Newton used to do. He then put it on his head and down over his shoulders, and the clairvoyant told him when it had been magnetised enough. He then cut a similar slip of a thinner paper to magnetise for my head, to make me sleep and improve the condition of the brain. Into this second piece he put a different quality of magnetism. The clairvoyant closely watched the process, and recommended such repetitions of any portion of it as were necessary to thoroughly charge the paper. The papers were then laid aside and taken up again indiscriminately, but the clairvoyant could tell at once the paper which was magnetised for the head, and which was not. The colour of the magnetism was declared to distinguish them. She some-

Digitized by Google

times urges the doctor not to allow the various qualities of magnetised paper to touch each other. In magnetising paper, the doctor has many different movements, according to the requirements of the case. Sometimes he is made to place the paper on the floor, and stand on it. These qualities are for application to the feet. I have recently seen a letter from a patient, who had a pain of many years' standing removed from the back to the feet by the use of this magnetised paper.

'I may here state that I took the slip of paper home with me. I have worn it two nights around my head, tied on with a shred of calico. I have not slept so well for months as I have done these three nights, and I am very much refreshed and invigorated in brain-power. It is a positive pleasure for me to work, and, instead of thinking it a trouble to write this paper, I am only too glad to do so, especially as thereby I have an opportunity of telling the truth and returning acknowledgments to a benefactor.

'After the paper-magnetising process, a lady was treated for a very painful disease, that of internal tumour. Such cases are the most difficult in medical practice. The lady had received one treatment before. At the first interview the doctor told her what was the matter, and when it commenced. He sat down before his patient with a basin of fresh water. He wetted his hands and took hold of hers; soon he started up as if a knife had entered his body, walking up and down as if in great pain, and rubbing with both hands that portion of his own body corresponding to the region of the tumour in the lady. Having done so for a short time, he brought his hands up over his shoulders and head, and then ran to the water and bathed them well. In this manner he draws the disease from the sufferer, and then passes it into the water. He repeated this many times, varying the movements considerably. Three times he slapped his shoulders and other parts

Digitized by Google

of his body, and put himself in various positions, as if going through gymnastic exercises. The lady experienced distinct sensations as she sat quietly on her chair, and no better proof of the actuality of this treatment can be needed than the feelings of the patients and the results which they obtain.

'Healing as thus performed is real hard work. Dr. Mack labours like a giant wrestling with an unseen enemy. It is far different with those physicians who write a few scrawls on a bit of paper and pick up their guineas, and after that the patients have to pay handsomely for the poison they are thus ordered to take. With Dr. Mack the work is much harder, and I fear the pay is proportionately less. Though he has been visited by many paying patients, yet he has treated many dozens for nothing. On Tuesday and Friday he opens his doors and treats all free. His practice at a distance improves as it becomes better known. Though not uniformly successful, his clairvoyant has given correct diagnosis of disease hundreds of miles away, and even has corrected medical opinion on the spot in important cases. The magnetised paper has been applied with great benefit in many instances, as the numerous letters in the doctor's possession show. The foregoing is a very imperfect sketch of a most important work, but I hope Dr. Mack will on some other occasion give the public a fuller statement of his views, and further facts from the very interesting experiments which take place in his rooms daily.'—*Medium*, August 27th, 1875.

7.—LETTER FROM J. BURNS TO THE "BANNER OF LIGHT."

'There accompanied Mr. and Mrs. Hardy to this country a gentleman, Dr. Mack, who is practising healing very successfully. I have never known a healer all at once work himself into such a good posi-

Digitized by Google

tion as Dr. Mack has done. He opened his rooms, and people flocked to him as by intuition. They came and were benefited, and soon sent others, till the doctor is literally worked off his feet. We had a healing *séance* at Doughty Hall on Sunday evening, and Dr. Mack was very successful before the audience. He recommended himself so much thereby that during the week his rooms have been crowded.'—*Banner of Light*, October 2nd, 1875.

8.—'A FEW MORNINGS WITH DR. MACK.

'DEAR MR. BURNS,

'Favoured by the kindness of Dr. Mack and his spirit-guides, I have had the pleasure during the past week of spending a few mornings in his operating-room; and thinking that at the present moment, when the great question of healing is becoming so interesting to the spiritual public, some account of these mornings may not be uninteresting to your readers, I will, with your permission, present you with a brief narrative of my experience, which may serve as a supplement to the remarks you have already made on "Dr. Mack's Healing Service at Doughty Hall," on Sunday evening week.

'On the following Monday morning, when I entered the doctor's waiting-room at 26, Southampton Row, I saw present several faces that I had seen in the Hall on the previous evening, and amongst others the gentleman whom you mention as the first who presented himself for cure on that occasion, and who then described himself as suffering from a chronic irritation of the *plexus solaris*. This gentleman was accompanied by two ladies, to whose cases I shall presently allude as presenting a very remarkable manifestation of the power with which Dr. Mack is so richly endowed.

'The gentleman in question was the first to be

Digitized by Google

treated. To those who are unacquainted with spirit-power as manifested in healing, it may seem strange and incredible to say that the doctor actually takes on, for the time being, the symptoms from which the patient, who is calmly sitting in the chair opposite to him, is suffering (whether knowingly or unknowingly to himself), and in this way he discovers much that lies concealed from other practitioners less remarkably gifted. No sooner had the hands of the patient and the doctor's come into contact, than the latter suddenly let go his hold and placed his hands on the part of the stomach which was so seriously afflicted, and then he began in a most lucid manner to describe the exact seat and nature of the pain, as well as those of others to which the patient was subject; and let me here remark that Dr. Mack does not require those who seek his aid to describe their ailments; all he requires them to do is to sit quietly for a few minutes in the chair opposite to him, their two hands in his, and he will then proceed to enlighten them as to the maladies from which they are suffering, and in many cases from others with which, though unknown to themselves, they are also afflicted. Treating the present case according to his intuitions or the directions of his spirit-guides, the patient was soon much relieved, and we have since heard that after the application of some of the magnetised paper used by the doctor his sufferings were very much mitigated—indeed, I believe, almost cured—though the complaint was of several years' standing, and had resisted all previous treatment.

'The next case was that of a lady. No sooner had the doctor taken her hands than he was thrown into a state of suffering which is somewhat difficult to describe, but which had a most ludicrous effect. A lady present remarking the expression on the countenance of the patient, said to her, "Have you ever seen anything of the treatment of disease by spirit-power?"

Digitized by Google

"No," she replied, in a tone and with an expression which evinced some degree of annoyance at what she saw. "Then," continued the first speaker, "you are probably not aware that the doctor, for the time being, takes on the symptoms of the malady from which the patient is suffering, and thus frequently cures without further treatment; and this is what he is now doing. You are, or have been, suffering from a disease which causes you to manifest just such symptoms as the doctor is now exhibiting." The lady looked up at the speaker with an expression of surprised satisfaction, observing, 'Well, I was suffering just in that manner while in the other room. How very remarkable." By this time the doctor became himself again, and proceeded to diagnose the case further, finding out, as usual, ailments of which the patient was scarcely conscious. The legs then became the seat of the doctor's sufferings, the patient being afflicted with varicose veins, which now, under the treatment of the spirit-guides of the doctor, are proceeding rapidly towards a cure.

'No. 3 was another lady, who wished to be treated for weak ankles. Proceeding as before, the doctor took the patient's hands, and began to diagnose. In less than a minute he told her that she was not perhaps aware that she was suffering from a tumour, and, being answered in the negative, he pointed out to her the exact spot, and described the kind of pain she had herself felt, though without being aware of its cause. Other ailments also he described to her, and this, be it remembered, while perfect silence was maintained by the patient herself, clearly demonstrating that nothing that is amiss will escape the searching ken of the doctor's guides. Presently the doctor started up. "Hallo! what's this?" he said. "I can't stand—my leg is stiff and weak. Well, I never had my leg this way before. Madam, your right ankle is affected in

Digitized by Google

such and such a manner. Both ankles are weak, but the right one especially so." "Yes; that is quite correct. I suffer very much from them, and it was for them I wished to be treated." Accordingly the doctor set to work. The sufferer was much relieved, and, in the course of one or two more visits, the patient will no doubt be entirely cured.

'Then followed several cases—some of deafness of long standing, and some of blindness—all of which were treated with beneficial results. In some of the cases of blindness the patients, from being completely deprived of sight, are now, after a few weeks' treatment, able to read portions of a newspaper, etc.

'No. 9 was a woman, who had presented herself on the Sunday evening and was then instantly cured of deafness of seven years' standing. On Monday this patient called at the doctor's Healing Institution, and reported her case, saying that her hearing was perfectly restored, that she could hear the faintest whisper, and that she even thought she must put wool in her ears, as the acuteness with which she heard was now almost painful to her. She placed herself under treatment for some other complaint, which is also rapidly yielding to the doctor's beneficent treatment. Several cases of rheumatic affections were either instantly cured or greatly relieved. One of the cases on the previous Sunday, to which you have alluded as rheumatism of the knees, was on that occasion not only relieved but really cured, after having lasted for forty years.

'I will now just take a glance at what was done on Tuesday, one of the free days at the Institution, and, for the sake of brevity, will number the patients as follows:

'No. 1.—Withered leg; under treatment, with beneficial results.

'No. 2.—Weak eyes; under treatment, and gradually improving.

Digitized by Google

'No. 3.—Lungs and uterine affection; under treatment, with much benefit.

'No. 4.—Sores left from chicken-pock. A little girl; accustomed to faint whenever these sores were touched, either for the purposes of cleanliness or treatment. After the first visit the child could bear to have them washed without much pain, and felt no pain when touched by the doctor himself. The complaint had been of some months' standing.

'No. 5.—Man injured by a fall; limbs injured, and hip out of joint; greatly relieved.

'No. 6.—Deafness; gradually improving under treatment.

'No. 7.—Uterine disturbance and lung complaint; improving under treatment.

'No. 8.—Goitre, of many years' standing; lady; second treatment; able to swallow with greater directness and ease; size reduced internally and externally; becoming much more supple and flaccid. In this case Miss Tilley, Dr. Mack's clairvoyant, saw the magnetism passing through the enlargement as from an electric battery.* The patient spoke of the swelling becoming much lighter.

'No. 9.—Gentleman; case of rheumatism of six months' standing. The doctor took the pain immediately, and, after a few minutes' treatment, the patient put on his coat without pain, a thing he had not been able to accomplish for upwards of three months.

'No. 10.—Little boy; deaf from a few months after birth; almost dumb; little hope of benefit.

'No. 11.—A man, who had been paralysed five years since, but recovered from that malady; now suffered from blindness. Could not recognise his friends, even when close. A little sight only in one eye. Sight now returned to both eyes, and great

* See pages 208-10.

Digitized by Google

general improvement. Bad headache, of several days' standing, instantly removed.

'No. 12.—Goitre, thirty years' standing; first treatment, swelling softened, able to swallow with greater ease, and breathing much improved.

'No. 13.—Hip and thigh affection; discharged as incurable from several hospitals; leg much contracted; case almost hopeless.

'No. 14.—Rheumatism; suffering intensely; immediately cured.

'No. 15.—Young girl; neuralgia of a month's standing, entirely removed by the magnetic treatment of a lady present.

'No. 16.—Remarkable case of internal tumour; gradually being absorbed without any medicaments, simply by magnetic treatment—laying-on of hands.

'No. 17.—Rheumatism of the chest; cured immediately.

'No. 18.—Sight; under treatment, with benefit.

'No. 19.—Little boy, about three years old, under treatment for cataract; so bad at commencement of treatment that the pupil was almost entirely obliterated; cataract gradually being dispersed.

'No. 20.—Gentleman suffering from the infirmities of old age. A rather common complaint, but, really, in the present age of miracles, it seems hard to say what spirit-power may not effect, even in the case of such a complaint as this.

'No. 21.—Young female suffering from extreme general debility.

'No. 22.—Deafness, of seven years' standing, almost hopeless.

'No. 23.—Skin disease from birth, age nearly twenty years; had never known, in her own case, what perspiration was, except in the feet and hands. After two or three weeks' treatment, the skin had become soft and pleasant, the pores fully opened and relieved,

Digitized by Google

and all roughness and irruption had disappeared. This case, as indeed do all the rest, reminds us of the cures wrought by Christ, and calls to our mind the poem by N. P. Willis, in which he says:

> '"And lo! the scales fell from him and his blood
> Coursed with delicious coolness through his veins;
> And his dry palms grew moist, and on his brow
> The dewy softness of an infant stole."

'No. 24.—Blindness; under treatment.

'No. 25.—Blindness, unable to see anything at first visit. After the sixth visit could read large type. Hearing quite gone, with noises in the head; much relieved, and general health much improved.

'These, I think, may be taken as very fair samples of the work being done by Dr. Mack. Many other cases have come under my notice, in all about ninety, of various kinds—heart-disease, liver complaint, lungs, uterine affections, tumours of various kinds, weak joints, neuralgia and rheumatic affections, skin diseases, varicose veins—in fact, nearly all the ills that flesh is heir to, and in no single instance have I seen the patient put to any inconvenience, nor one depart without relief in some way or other. Either the cure has been effected before the patient left the room, or it became so far assured that the sufferer grew joyful at the thought that perhaps a second or a third visit would restore to him the ease he had so long and anxiously sought at other hands.

'In taking a retrospective glance at the pleasant days I have been so favoured as to pass in the doctor's operating rooms, I must not forget to mention the remarkable power possessed by his clairvoyant. In many cases her diagnosis of the disease for which the patient was treated, as well as of others unknown to the sufferer, have so entirely coincided with those previously given by Dr. Mack from his own sensations,

Digitized by Google

that I have often been quite startled by them, for she was quite ignorant of what the doctor had said, having been in another room, attending to her duties as secretary, while he was operating; and it must be remembered, too, that this lady is a young, timid girl, with no knowledge whatever of physiology or medical terms, yet she is, nevertheless, able correctly to describe what she sees, and to point out on her own person the exact location of the disease. In the case of uterine and other internal tumours she is able to describe their gradual decrease, and in some cases to fix an approximate time for their disappearance altogether. Added to this, she is able to see the magnetic current, and to describe its quality, as well as its colour and suitability to the disease. Paper as magnetised by the doctor is described by her as being full of either pink, blue, white, or black magnetism, according as it is imparted by the controlling spirit for the cure of the case in hand. This is indeed a most valuable gift, second only, I think, to that enjoyed by the doctor himself, and one which our young friend cannot too highly prize, for it will enable her to become the medium of unnumbered blessings to her kind. Truly, indeed, do you say that the apostolic times have returned, and inquire what the Church can be about, that she does not open her mystified eyes, and see what is going on in our midst? But, you know, there is a saying that there are none so blind as those who refuse to see, an obliquity of vision that I have no doubt Dr. Mack has found proof against even his power; but rest assured the time is coming, and may not be very far distant either, when even the Church will be compelled to discover that it is her business to look into these things, and duly to recognise the power abroad amongst us, performing miracles which she, except by that power, has been unable to perform, and before which she must bow with entire submission. Dr. Mack's visit to

Digitized by Google

this country will, I trust, produce a greater amount of good than he may himself be aware of, for it will give an additional stimulus to the interest which is already beginning to be felt in the question of spirit-healing, or perhaps more correctly, healing by spirit-power. Though fully aware that mediums, gifted with the healing power, are rapidly increasing, I cannot quite endorse the opinion that every one is endowed with that power, and still less that it would be right for every one to use it, even were such the case, for it would, I think, become much abused—a thing which cannot be too carefully guarded against.

'I am inclined to think that specialties in healing ought to be cultivated amongst those who are entering the field; and I further think that, as time advances, it will be found that certain organisms are more suited for the reception of that particular kind of magnetic influence from the world of spirits which is suited to diseases of a given character. How, indeed, can it be otherwise, when we consider that the spirits who have the healing sphere in charge must be spirits of those who on earth were noted for some special form of disease, in which, indeed, lay their success. For instance, those on earth who made the diseases of the head or heart their especial study would be the most likely to control an organism best suited for the reception of that especial kind of magnetism by means of which these diseases would most readily yield, and so on with other complaints. I only throw this out as a suggestion for the cultivation of specialties in healing, as well as in every other department of mediumship. I cannot leave this subject without tendering to Dr. Mack and his spirit-guides the most grateful recognition of their kindness in allowing me to be present during his treatment of so many interesting cases. The mornings I have thus spent have indeed been amongst the pleasantest that

Digitized by Google

have fallen to my lot, for they have most wonderfully manifested the great power abroad amongst us—a power which is destined ere long to ride victorious over the face of the whole earth.

'Yours, etc.,

'A. C. BURKE.

'141, *Cornwall Road, Westbourne Park, W.*'

Medium, September 10th, 1875.

9.—'DR. MACK'S VISITS TO THE PROVINCES.

'Since his arrival in London Dr. Mack has been called upon to go long distances into the country to visit patients. He has generally chosen the end of the week for that purpose, leaving London on Saturday and returning on Monday. These calls increase; and he finds it impossible to accede to them all, for few are willing to recompense him for the great loss of time and vitality incurred. To make these visits, it is necessary to sacrifice Saturday, Sunday, and Monday, three days out of seven.

'If those who desire a visit from Dr. Mack would arrange with other patients to receive treatment at the same time, they would be able jointly to afford some recompense to Dr. Mack for his services and loss of time in visiting them.

'In some instances Mr. Burns would accompany the doctor, and a public meeting could be held on the Sunday evening, for the advocacy of Spiritualism. The programme of such a visit would run thus:—A social meeting on Saturday evening, to introduce the doctor, and enable the local friends to make his acquaintance, and look out patients for the morrow. A few hours of Sunday might be devoted to healing, and Mr. Burns could give a discourse to the public in the evening; the two returning to London on Monday morning.'—*Medium*, October 8th, 1875.

Digitized by Google

10.—'DR. MACK IN LANCASHIRE.

'In response to urgent solicitations from many of his patients who live in the North, we understand that Dr. Mack will accompany Mr. Burns on his forthcoming ramble into Lancashire. Dr. Mack will be accompanied by his clairvoyant, and will be prepared to receive patients at Bolton on Sunday, November 7th, and at Ulverston on Monday, November 8th. This timely notice will give those who desire to consult Dr. Mack an opportunity of making arrangements to be present, either at Bolton or at Ulverston.'—*Medium*, October 29th, 1875.

11.—'DR. MACK OUT OF TOWN.

'Patients will please observe that Dr. Mack will be absent from London from Saturday afternoon till Tuesday, or possibly Wednesday. Mr. Coates of Liverpool will be in attendance at Dr. Mack's rooms, 26, Southampton Row, London, during Dr. Mack's absence.

'On Sunday, Dr. Mack will see patients at the Reform Club, Duke Street, Bolton; and on Monday at the Temperance Hall, Ulverston.

'Many letters have been received from Manchester and other towns, and if some concerted arrangement had been made to invite the doctor, he might possibly have remained a day at Manchester or somewhere else in passing.'—*Medium*, November 5th, 1875.

12.—CONFERENCE AT BOLTON.—THE BOLTON EYE CASE, AND PRESS NOTICES THEREON.

Mr. Burns wrote as follows on the Bolton Conference:

'We left London, accompanied by Dr. Mack, on Saturday afternoon, and reached Bolton about ten o'clock, when we were conducted by Mr. J. Walker to

Digitized by Google

his hospitable residence in a new district, about a mile out of town. The bracing air from the Lancashire moors was particularly refreshing, and proved an advantage to health, though combined with hard work. On Sunday morning the first meeting of the day was convened in the meeting-room of the Reform Club, Duke Street, shortly after ten o'clock. This room is used by the Society for their Sunday meetings. It is situated in a good street in the best part of the town, up one stair over the news room, and, being the abode of Reformers, it may be supposed to have a progressive and spiritwards atmosphere about it. It is really a very comfortable apartment, capable of accommodating about 100 sitters, but on Sunday morning it was uncomfortably crowded. The local Spiritualists were there in good force, and soon the arrivals from distant towns occupied every inch of standing-room in the place. The proceedings commenced by voting Mr. Kershaw, Oldham, to the post of chairman. The rooms below were meanwhile prepared for Dr. Mack, who soon retired thereto, accompanied by an abundant retinue of patients. This relieved the meeting somewhat of the uncomfortable pressure, and enabled Dr. Mack to get through with the two dozen or more patients who had to come under his hands during the day.

'After dinner the business of the day was resumed at the Co-operative Hall, Bridge Street, and Dr. Mack continued his healing at the Reform Club.

'At the close (of the Conference) a deep impression was made by a gentleman stating that his son, a young man, who had been blind of one eye since he was three years of age, had been restored to the full use of the organ under Dr. Mack's treatment that day. The young gentleman also gave his testimony, as did his employer, and others who knew him. Next week we hope to give a certified statement respecting this

Digitized by Google

remarkable operation. Dr. Mack treated nearly forty cases altogether at Bolton, and did much good. He received many invitations to visit other places.'—*Medium*, November 12th, 1875.

'*Alleged Spiritualistic Miracle at Bolton.—The Bolton Evening News.*

'A correspondent writes:

'"Before proceeding to relate the following fact—which is stranger than fiction—I beg to say that the particulars here recorded I received yesterday from the father of the young man. I enclose his name and address, along with my own, with full permission to give them to any gentleman—doctor or scientist—who may be anxious to inquire further into the matter. I may say further that if any gentleman, after making proper inquiries, proves that these statements are false, I will pay a donation of £5 to the Bolton Infirmary. I have no purpose to serve in making the following facts known; but the truth, I think, should be known, even when it is clothed with an unpopular and unfashionable garment. Because Spiritualists and Spiritualism are involved in this matter, some persons will naturally view it with great suspicion. To such I would say the following fact is greater than their suspicion, and before they give utterance to scepticism they can, by taking advantage of the means I give them, either prove it for themselves, or show me to be a deceiver, and set me before my fellow-townsmen (amongst whom I have lived for more than half a century) as such and nothing less.

'"On Sunday, November 7th, a lecture was advertised to be delivered in the Co-operative Hall, Bridge Street, by Mr. James Burns, of London, editor of a Spiritualistic publication named the *Medium*. At the close of the lecture, which I may say had been listened to by about 400 people, a man stood up and requested

Digitized by Google

to make a statement. He proceeded to say that a gentleman who had accompanied Mr. Burns from London, and whose name was Dr. Mack, had that afternoon cured his son, a young man seventeen years of age, who had been blind of one eye for fourteen years, and who had undergone various operations in Manchester and elsewhere, and been given up as incurable, but could now see for the first time in fourteen years, and this without medicine or surgical operation of any kind. The audience demanded the young man to go on the platform. He complied, and corroborated his father's statement, and both of them gave most feeling expression to their thankfulness and amazement. I obtained the father's address, with the intention of inquiring further into it, and I now lay the results of my inquiries before your readers. I withhold the name simply from motives of delicacy, but he will be glad to give the same particulars to any respectable party.

'"I found Mr. M——,* a highly intelligent and respectable man, living at No. 18, B—— T——, in Bolton. He said his son had the measles when about three years old, and they left him blind in one eye. Medical advice was sought, and he was placed under Dr. Samuelson, of Manchester, who used his utmost skill, and pronounced his patient incurable. I think his father said to me that it was a kipper or black cataract, which are seldom cured. Other doctors tried and failed, and the young man was becoming reconciled to his partial blindness, when he became acquainted (I know not how) with Spiritualists and Spiritualism. He said to me he thought if there was any good in it, it would come to him at home as well or better than anywhere else. He formed a circle at home with his own family, and he said he received in

* Mr. David Mitchell, 18, Bright Terrace, Gilnow, Bolton.

Digitized by Google

his own home a communication purporting to come, and as he believed coming, from the spirit-world, that his son must consult Dr. Mack of London, a Spiritualist and healing medium. The young man and his father had agreed to go to London next spring for that purpose. It happened, however, that Mr. Burns came to Bolton to lecture on Spiritualism, and the doctor, who had received, as I understand, an invitation to visit Ulverston, accompanied him to Bolton. The young man and his father waited upon Dr. Mack on Sunday afternoon last. His father gave me a graphic and intelligent description of what took place. The time occupied was about three quarters of an hour; no instruments were used, no material substance of any kind, with the exception of pure water. A most extraordinary magnetic power, invisible, but most potent in its effects, seemed to be the means employed. The instructions how to use and direct this agency were given by an unseen but unmistakable intelligence that controlled both doctor and patient, and effected a perfect cure without pain. The only consciousness the young man had of the operation was a burning sensation about the eye, and a sensation as of a number of strings or tubes being burnt or torn asunder, and then he could see at once. I thought it my duty to make these facts known."'—*Bolton Evening News*, November 12.

Under Editorial Rambles, the following week, Mr. Burns said in the *Medium*:

'The presence and work of Dr. Mack in Bolton was a great stimulus to the day's proceedings. He was received with the utmost cordiality, and he set to work and did what would have exhausted several people. He passed a great number of patients through his hands, some of whom were signally benefited. When the father of the youth who had had the use of his eye restored came on the platform at the close of

Digitized by Google

our lecture, and in the words of Scripture said, "Whereas the lad was blind, now he sees," the stillness and attention were solemn and impressive, but when the youth was also introduced, and the father said, "He is of age, ask him; he shall speak for himself" (John ix. 21), the applause was deafening. No "clay" or "spittle" had been used in the operation, nothing but spirit-power and a little water. It was a clencher to the professions of the day, and no doubt struck all as a similar case to the work of Him who was regarded by the Pharisees as a "sinner" and a "Sabbath-breaker." Others rose and confirmed the testimony. No more need be said on this case, as the report from a local paper is printed elsewhere. On the following morning Dr. Mack was early at work, and treated many patients before he left Bolton. He was successful with another case of defective eye-sight. The young woman could not recognise the features of her friends at the distance of a few feet, but after treatment she could see more clearly, and at a greater distance. Patients felt the effect of the magnetism on their bodies. Dr. Mack adopted a sagacious means of increasing his power. He asked a mediumistic lady to stand behind him and put her hands on his shoulders; Mr. J. Walker stood behind the lady, and placed his hands on her shoulders in like manner; then the controlling spirits acted on one or other of the three and produced a strong current without the exhaustion which would have been occasioned with a smaller battery. Dr. Mack succeeded in very much increasing the development of several mediums with whom he came in contact. Letters from Bolton intimate that these benefits become more apparent with time. The doctor did a deal of work gratuitously, and was so long delayed in this work of mercy, that he had to run to the station in a flood of perspiration, and only got into the train after it was in motion.'—*Medium*, October 19th, 1875.

Digitized by Google

13.—'UTTOXETER.

'That indefatigable worker, Dr. Mack, treated patients here at the residence of Mr. R. Bewley, jun. —not Mark Bewley, as erroneously printed in the *Medium* last week—with considerable success. Of fifteen cases examined, two were found to be incurable; all the other patients declared themselves to be considerably benefited by the doctor's treatment, and two cases were particularly striking: one, a case of partial deafness, being in a few minutes so perfectly cured that the patient could hear what was said to her in a whisper; the other case being that of an old man who had been so lame for the last five years, that he could only walk, and with difficulty, with the assistance of two crutches. After the doctor's treatment, he walked away with the assistance of a walking-stick, and it was touching to hear the old man thanking God for the blessing bestowed upon him through the instrumentality of the good doctor. The doctor was accompanied in his provincial tour and assisted by a remarkable clairvoyant medium, Miss Bessie Williams. It was something wonderful to observe the accuracy with which she located the seat of disease, and described the pains felt by the patients. It is well for her that the days of fire and faggots are past, or the fact of her being young and pretty would not be sufficient to save her from the stake. As a practical refutation of the charge so often hurled at the doctor of trading on the "gift of God," it may be mentioned that he cheerfully accepted whatever those who could afford to pay were disposed to give, and those who could not afford much he treated with equal care and earnestness for nothing. Can any of your readers say why a magnetic healer, who devotes his time and vitality to effectually curing disease, should not be entitled to earn his livelihood, while other doctors, who only give a portion of their

Digitized by Google

time and some nasty drugs, are justified in charging as much as they can get, whether they benefit their patients or not?'—CORRESPONDENT.—*Medium*, Jan. 7th, 1876.

14.—'DR. MACK'S WORK IN ENGLAND.

'We are pleased to receive from R. Bewley, jun., of Uttoxeter, Eng., a letter, wherein he endorses to the full the usefulness of Dr. Mack as a healer, in that country. He says in the course of his epistle:

"As one of Dr. Mack's patients, who has derived benefit from his treatment, I feel it a simple act of justice to write a few lines in his defence for publication in the *Banner*.

"As far as my observation goes, Dr. Mack is one of the best healers of the present day, and one of the last men to blow his own trumpet, or trade on a hollow 'reputation.' I have myself received great benefit from his treatment, and know of many other cases, and have witnessed him treat patients and perform wonderful cures in cases where he certainly had neither profit nor fame to expect: as, for instance, the case of a poor old man, over seventy-eight years of age, who, through an accident that occurred to him six years previously, was so lame in the hip-joint as scarcely to be able to hobble about on two crutches, and who, after a single treatment, was able to go home with the assistance of a walking-stick. The old man passed away a few weeks ago; but up to the last he constantly prayed God to bless Dr. Mack—with tears of joy in his eyes—for the good he had received through the doctor's instrumentality."'—*Banner of Light*, February, 1876.

15.—'DR. MACK IN LONDON.

'Dr. Mack has returned to his old residence, 26, Southampton Row, nearly opposite to the Spiritual

Digitized by Google

Institution, where he will receive patients, and have letters addressed, as formerly.

'No sooner was it known that Dr. Mack had arrived in town than he was in request. A gentleman, who had been confined to his room nearly a month, and was altogether in a shattered state of health, was suffering excruciating pain in the foot from rheumatic gout. He described his sufferings as if the member had not only been bruised to a pulp, but that the atoms, or fibres, were being torn asunder, like wool. When he endeavoured to move the limb, the pain which darted upwards was overwhelming. He said if he had been provided with an axe, he could not have been restrained from taking vengeance on the agonised organ. In this state Dr. Mack was called in, and in fifteen minutes all the pain was gone; and though the gentleman is yet weak, on account of the general condition, yet he is now free from suffering, which is something to be thankful for. It will require time to build up the debilitated organism and renew the vitality, as Dr. Mack does not pretend to supersede the necessary processes of nature. To all who suffer from intense pain this will afford encouragement. Once relieve the sufferer, and nature has some chance to act for the general restoration.'—*Medium*, April 7th, 1876.

16.—DR. MACK IN MANCHESTER.

'The Conference at Manchester on Sunday will, no doubt, be one of the most important gatherings of Spiritualists ever held in Lancashire. It will present a favourable opportunity for bringing together earnest workers in the cause for mutual edification and support. There is no labourer in the vineyard more worthy of recognition than Dr. Mack, whose labours among us have not only been a personal blessing to many, but have called wide attention to the power of healing by the laying-on of hands.

Digitized by Google

'Dr. Mack will visit Manchester entirely at his own expense, to bring the question of the healing power as prominently before the Lancashire Spiritualists as possible. In doing so, he does not desire to interfere in any way with the operations of the Conference, but he would be glad to have an opportunity for exercising the healing power in public; it may be between the morning and afternoon Conferences. He is at present in splendid condition, and is eminently qualified to discharge the duties of his profession. He will occupy a room at the Temperance Hall, Grosvenor Street, during Sunday, and possibly may remain in Manchester on Monday and Tuesday. Notice of his location on these days will be given on Sunday. If a meeting were got up for Monday evening, he would heal in public again.

'Sufferers in the district who desire to avail themselves of Dr. Mack's presence in Manchester, may consult him professionally in private.'—*Medium*, May 5th, 1876.

17.—NOTES ON DR. MACK'S CASES BY THE EDITOR OF 'THE MEDIUM.'

'Ovarian disease and internal tumours yield readily. A very critical case, which has been subjected to medical diagnosis, is progressing favourably. At an advanced stage a long time is necessary to effect a cure, but the palpable changes that accompany the treatment are hopeful. The morbid structures have to be reduced and carried off. The whole facts are so extraordinary that a history of the case would be of great import to medical students. We have been visited by ladies, who, after only one treatment, have felt almost renewed in health, and symptoms of uterine disease have thereby been averted or modified. It is evident that if such maladies were taken in time, and subjected to this treatment, the horrible array of

Digitized by Google

women who are, when at the point of death, subjected to an expensive process of vivisection would be heard of no more.

'The spirit-treatment is equally effective on the more permanent portions of the human structure. As an instance may be related the case of a working man from the East-end of London, who had fallen from some distance about Christmas time, and very much hurt himself, aggravating the symptoms remaining from a similar accident which he sustained thirty-five years ago, and which rendered his arm weak ever since. At his second accident he put forth his left arm as he was falling, and caught hold of something to sustain himself. This brought the whole weight of the body to bear on the weak member, almost pulling the joint apart. The treatment of the hospital resulted in leaving his left arm bent across his body, but with all the joints rigid. He could not move the shoulder-joint, the elbow-joint, the wrist, or the fingers. By taking hold of the rigid limb with the other hand he could move it a very few inches, which, with the assistance of his wife, enabled him to get on and off a garment with a very accommodating sleeve. The skin of the wrist was quite parched, like the end of a drum. There was no warmth in it, and no sensation of touch. The limb was, in fact, almost dead. At the first operation the flexibility of the skin returned, and the flesh of the forearm and hand assumed a normal condition. Heat and sensibility accompanied this change, and the wrist and finger-joints were capable of motion. He attended only three times, improving on each occasion. The last time his shoulder was specially treated. The joint was enlarged, and the whole region apparently indurated. After a little treatment, the hardness was felt to give way, and the hitherto rigid joint became

Digitized by Google

so much relaxed that the arm from the shoulder could be moved round as in the normal state by the aid of an assistant, and that without pain or feeling of inconvenience. The recovery was progressing admirably, but from some cause the man did not return. He was nearly seventy years of age, and his organism indurated by hard work, which makes the results effected by the treatment all the more extraordinary.

'Another of the many examples that have come before our notice is that of a man, over fifty years of age, who had been many weeks under hospital treatment. He suffered from an affection of the lungs, which rendered his breathing very difficult. His voice was weak and husky, he was much emaciated, and felt greatly debilitated. At the first treatment he obtained relief. He could inflate his lungs to the full without difficulty. The soreness of these organs was nearly gone, and he was much invigorated. He could stand up straight, had a buoyant step, and was altogether "a new man." He has been treated twice only. At the second time the pains in the chest were removed, and he appeared like a man who had nothing the matter with him. He is in a position to resume duty immediately.

'A gentleman, about sixty years of age, had been incapacitated by rheumatic gout for from one to two years. He had been unable to follow his business, being confined principally to his bed, quite unfit to help himself. When he visited Dr. Mack, he was unable to walk alone, and had to be assisted upstairs by his son, who accompanied him. After the first treatment he walked down stairs with comparative ease, and with very little pain. Second treatment removed the pain altogether. On his third visit, though he came in a cab, he went away without one, complaining only of a little pain in one arm and leg. This

Digitized by Google

being made known to the doctor, he made a few movements over his own body with his hands, and the patient declared his pain gone in three minutes by the watch.

'The last case we shall notice is that of a working man, upwards of sixty years of age, who last December caught cold while pile-driving at Cremorne. He had been a number of weeks in the Middlesex Hospital, but experienced no benefit. The medical authorities had examined him repeatedly, but could not discover the nature of his disease. One medical gentleman said to him, "Do you know what ails you?" "No," he replied. "Well," said the doctor, "no more do I," and was at a loss to know what to put on the card. He suffered from want of circulation in the extremities. His hands and legs became purple, and he lost the use of them. He sometimes felt as if a tight hoop was being placed round the lower part of the body. His hands were cold, numb, and rigid when he came to Dr. Mack. He could walk with great difficulty, assisted by his wife and a stick. It took him several minutes to get up stairs. After treatment, which lasted about fifteen minutes, he walked round the room with apparent ease. He could move his toes and fingers, and close his right hand, which he had been unable to accomplish for months. When he called at our office to show himself, he could walk as any other old man would be expected to do, scarcely using his stick. His hand was warm, and he could use his fingers freely. He called after the second treatment, and was further benefited; he felt a sensation like "pins and needles" in his arms. After a few treatments he was entirely restored.

'It is curious how such sufferers come to hear of Dr. Mack, but the power is its own best advertisement. The servant of a family professionally visited by the doctor had been cured of habitual constipation by

Digitized by Google

drinking magnetised water. This below-stairs fact got handed from one to another, till it reached the ears of this man's wife, who had sufficient faith to come with her husband, and avail themselves of this power, which in all such cases is freely given, without money and without price, though it is most exhausting work to the operator.

'Visiting the rooms at 26, Southampton Row, on Tuesday, we saw Dr. Mack give the third treatment to the case of long disease noted above. He sat before the patient, holding his hands for several minutes, occasionally dipping his hands in a basin of water on the table. He then placed his hands on each side of the chest, brushed him down with the hand, slapped him on the back and sides, and breathed on the spine. The treatment finished by Dr. Mack operating on his own chest, to throw off the disease which might have been taken in during the operation. The patient looked quite fresh and vigorous afterwards, and declared himself much better. A professional examination, to which he had submitted, showed that the state of his lungs was quite altered.

'A lady was treated in a similar manner for pain in the side. She had been treated once or twice before. The doctors had been telling her that she was the victim of a tumour, but the symptoms were nearly all gone. Her appetite had improved wonderfully, she being very hungry after each treatment. While the doctor held her hands, the influence was felt to go direct to the seat of the pain. He then stroked the part down a little, breathed on the spine, and ended by making energetic passes over his own loins. This had the effect of removing the pain from the lady, and she left rejoicing, and very much benefited.'—*Medium*, May 26th, 1876.

Digitized by Google

18.—DR. MACK IN SCOTLAND.

'We have had a letter from the doctor, written at Oban. He had arrived at that western point, by way of Stirling, on Sunday, and expected to reach Inverness next day. He says:

'"The country is so delightful, that I am sorry now that I did not put off my work for another week; however, I am gaining strength and buoyancy every minute. The atmosphere of Scotland agrees with me better than any place I have ever been in. My appetite has increased wonderfully. In fact, I am delighted with everything and everybody I have seen since I came here."

'As usual with him in all that affects our cause, Mr. Bowman has taken up Dr. Mack's visit warmly, and secured means for the exercise of the healing-power, as the following advertisement shows:

'"DR. JAMES MACK, Magnetic Healer, from London, will receive Patients for Consultation and Treatment on Thursday, July 6th, at the Blythswood Hotel, 248, Argyle Street, Glasgow, where he will remain for one week."

'Before he left Glasgow for the Highlands, the doctor operated on a few patients, with favourable results, but his power will be in fine order when he returns from his northern trip. We hope sufferers in Glasgow will avail themselves of his marvellous powers to remove disease and promote health.'—*Medium*, July 7th, 1876.

19.—DR. MACK'S VISIT TO SCOTLAND.

SPECIALLY REPORTED FOR THE 'MEDIUM AND DAY-BREAK' BY J. J. MORSE.

'The interest connected with the movements of Dr. Mack and the highly important mission he is engaged in, has been just as marked during his stay

Digitized by Google

on Scottish soil as ever it has been while in London or the English provinces. The Doctor's rooms at the Blythswood Hotel, Argyle Street, Glasgow, were constantly thronged with visitors who desired to avail themselves of the celebrated healer's truly wonderful powers. Could the Doctor have remained in Glasgow longer, which the exigencies of his imperative engagements prevented, he would have had a continual increase on the large practice that had grown around him during his brief stay. That the dispenser of health and vigour should be welcomed with enthusiasm by those who had been treated for their ills by the orthodox practitioners was but natural, still it is not only by the sick and suffering that the Doctor's visit will be remembered. Many who have met him and enjoyed his company will regret his absence, for his honest bluntness and kindliness of heart serve to endear him to sound or sick alike.

'Seeking Scotland for rest and recuperation, the Doctor made a flying trip to some of its places of interest and beauty. His opinion of the scenery he visited is most enthusiastic, summed up in the expressive phrase, in answer to a question put by your reporter, "It is delightful—everything to be desired." Reluctantly returning from the Highlands, and regretting he had not time to see more of the beauties of those picturesque districts, the Doctor settled himself in Glasgow for a short time, and commenced his labours for the benefit of humanity.

'Spending an evening with him, your reporter obtained possession of the materials for his present article.

'The success of the Doctor's labours in Glasgow has been undeniable. He remained in the city from July 5th to the 13th, 1876, and during that

Digitized by Google

time treated an average of nine patients each day, the diseases treated being as various as the patients were numerous. Old standing cases that the medical faculty had vainly endeavoured to cure, yielded to the treatment of the spirit-band controlling the Doctor, with an ease and rapidity truly marvellous; and the feeling of gratitude enkindled within the various patients' breasts are of themselves a noble and spiritual tribute to the value of the healer's mission. As a proof of the good work accomplished, a brief selection from the numerous cases dealt with is here given.

'Case No. 1.—A lady and her daughter. The daughter suffering from erysipelas in the face and hands, also goitre; the mother's case was a dropsical affection in the abdomen. A series of five treatments effected much relief, and conferred substantial benefit on both ladies.

'Case No. 2.—The following statement was taken by your reporter from the patient, verbally:—"My name is William Wotherspoon, of 139, Eglington Street, Glasgow. I have been a sufferer from epileptic fits during the past seven years. I have had advice and treatment from a number of medical men in the city, but hitherto could obtain no relief. I have also been to the Bridge of Allan Hydropathic establishment; it effected no benefit. I have had fits on an average of once a week during the time mentioned. My health was seriously interfered with. I suffered from general debility and prostration of the nervous system. I first called on Dr. Mack at the Blythswood Hotel on Friday, July 7th. I have had five treatments in all. During that time I have had but one attack, lasting only about two minutes, and a very slight one. I feel much better in my general health. My nervous system is calmer; the debility has almost left me. I sleep much better."

Digitized by Google

'Case No. 3.—Neuralgic and other pains; completely relieved. The sister of the above case had neuralgia in the shoulders and chest, with acute pain in left side. Neuralgia cured: pains in side much relieved.

'Case No. 4.—Neuralgia in face and head, about the region of the temples. Cured.

'Case No. 5.—A gentleman suffering from severe general debility and nervous prostration. Relieved. Feels stronger, and is now able to sleep soundly.

'Case No. 6.—A lady suffering from chronic inflammation of the glands of the tongue. Suffered continuous pain for one year. Tried best medical treatment to be obtained, without the slightest benefit. After two treatments all symptoms of inflammation and pain disappeared.

'Case No. 7—Is worthy of careful consideration. The account is copied from the written statement attested by the mother. It is as follows: "My child is nine years of age. When five years old she had a slow fever, which left the right ear defective in hearing. The glands under the ear were swollen, and for nearly twelve months the hearing was completely gone. Dr. Nelson, of this city, then had her in charge, and frequently blistered the swollen glands, without apparent benefit. On Saturday, July 1st, I consulted Dr. James Mack, of London, who gave a treatment which completely restored the hearing, even to the faintest whisper. On the same evening the child caught cold, which brought on a slight defect in the hearing again. On the 10th of the month we again visited Dr. Mack, with a like result as before, produced in about ten minutes' time. The first treatment occupied about thirty minutes. I now consider my child perfectly cured, through the treatment as stated above.—JANET STEWART, 97, Great Hamilton Street, Glasgow, July 11th, 1876.

Digitized by Google

"'We, the undersigned, have witnessed the above, and certify the same to be true:—Thomas Scott Garriock, 28, West-end Park Street; Helen Mercer, Mary Mercer, 4, Carnarvon Street."

'Case No. 8 was that of Mr. T. Scott Garriock, who is bookkeeper to Messrs. Burns, Crawford and Co., wholesale and export fancy goods warehousemen, Glasgow; your reporter receiving the following particulars from the patient himself:—"Five years ago I received a very severe spinal injury. I have had treatment for it from the medical skill of Glasgow, but it afforded no relief. About eight years before, I met with an accident to my left foot; the tine of a stable-fork penetrated my foot, just under the ankle, to the rear of the bone. Two abscesses were formed, at different times, from which much matter was discharged. The effect of these accidents upon my general health was quite extensive. The spinal injury reached upon my mind, inducing mental depression, nervous debility, and attendant disorders. Exercise was rendered almost an impossibility; and if taken, the exhaustion it induced was most painful to bear. At night I could hardly bear the bed-clothes to come in contact with me, and for over two months was unable to wear a stocking on the injured foot, either day or night. For the last two years I have suffered much from neuralgic pains in the heart. I have had eight treatments from Dr. Mack now, and so great has been the good I have received, that most of the symptoms have entirely disappeared, and my cure is now almost complete. The first treatment I had from the Doctor increased the pain at my back to such an extent as to prevent sleep during that night. The second treatment much relieved me; and on each subsequent occa-

Digitized by Google

sion I have been treated I have experienced a most decided improvement. Now the pain is scarcely perceptible in the back; there is none whatever experienced in the foot. I should not know, now, that my foot had ever been hurt, unless I pressed very hard upon the injured spot. I am very susceptible to the power from the Doctor, and on entering his presence feel it most plainly and distinctly. After the intense agony I have endured, the ease I now feel seems little short of miraculous."

'As my space is limited, I must forego quoting more cases from those the Doctor has attended to during his stay in Glasgow. There are ample materials for a much more extended list than I have given, but the few that I have selected will serve to show the readers of the *Medium and Daybreak* that locality does not hinder the success of the Doctor's labours. While diseases, often counted most stubborn, are continually yielding to the power that is with the Doctor—a power that a diploma cannot confer, or a physician use, only when it is issued from nature's college to a physician appointed by natural fitness as a servant of the angels for the healing of men.

'It is not claimed, or expected, that the Doctor is successful in every case presented. Some come and receive one treatment, and, feeling no immediate effect, do not take further pains. Did they do so, it is quite possible that the same success might attend them as in the cases I have quoted. The Doctor does not claim to be a worker of miracles, he is but a healer of the sick. Spirits cannot do impossibilities, neither have we the right to expect it of them.'—*Medium*, July 21st, 1876.

Digitized by Google

20.—DR. MACK IN LEEDS.

'We have received the following letter, which we give as it came to us, without any attempt to garnish the solid statements it contains:

'Mr. Burns.—Dear Sir.—You will remember us calling on you at Southampton Row on Whitsuntide holidays. You recommended my wife to Dr. Mack for treatment. She was much better after we got home. The Doctor has been to Leeds, and she had three more treatments. They have had a wonderful influence over her. She perspires freely, which she has not done for years, only cold sweats. People who suffer in that way know how unpleasant it is. I think justice ought to be done to the Doctor and the company of spirits which attend him wherever he goes. I have to thank you, sir, for the kindness you bestowed on us during our stay in London. I hope you will excuse my troubling you with these few lines; I have had so little experience in the cause. Some one must thank the Doctor for paying us this visit. Any of the cases can be authenticated by applying to any of the addresses named:—

'Mr. Thomas Esmalanch, Thorne, near Leeds, was not able to hear without persons calling very loud; had been so forty years. He was much better first treatment. Second treatment he said, "I am quite satisfied to be able to hear so well."

'Mr. Thomas Gaunt, Beeston Road, Meadow Road, Leeds, was for five years bad of asthma and general weakness of the body. He had the best night's rest, after the first treatment, he had enjoyed for a long time. After the second treatment he could not express his satisfaction; he said he was quite young again. The writer knows him to have been a great sufferer.

Digitized by Google

'Mr. Thomas Armitage, Black Street, Cromwell Street, Skinner Lane, Leeds, seventy-two years old, was next treated for deafness, caused by gathering in the ears, the result of cold, fifteen years' standing. After treatment he could hear you speak in the ordinary way: before, you had to shout very loud to make him hear. The old gentleman expresses his satisfaction to the Doctor and the Giver of those great gifts.

'Mr. John Booth, of Ossett, was treated. He was dropsical and short of breath. He stated he was so much better after one treatment that he could walk home to Ossett. They had to assist him in at the door when he came, he was so bad.

'Mr. Robinson, of Ossett, was so deaf that you had to shout with your mouth close to his ear. After one treatment he could hear his friends speak, as they tried to see if he could distinguish their voices at the other end of a very large room. He had for months wished to be able to hear some one speak in the usual manner.

'You are at liberty to make what use you like of these facts. I beg to remain your well wisher,

'JAMES EDDISON.

'42, Chetwynd Terrace, Meadow Road,
'Leeds, July 16.'

Medium, July 21st, 1876.

21.—'DOCTOR MACK AS A FAMILY PHYSICIAN.

'I have just had an experience of Dr. Mack's healing power, which puts the spiritual system of practice before me in a new light. Usually, treatment is observed on strangers who come to the doctor's rooms, or in chronic cases, the phenomena attending which are oftentimes quite unknown to all concerned except the patient himself. The case I am about to describe is of quite a different order,

Digitized by Google

and brings the claims of the healing power forward with a force of conviction which no number of outside cases could supply.

'Our boys, anxious to learn how to swim, attended a public swimming-bath several times, and the youngest, a rather delicate, sensitive lad, with a large brain, seemed to have remained in the water too long, and in a few days began to show symptoms of an approaching illness. He became feverish, lost his appetite, and his face exhibited a pale and careworn appearance; his hearing also became very much impaired. Dr. Mack treated his ears and did them good, but the disease had not then reached its height. The boy complained of a pain in his right side when he breathed, and the fever increased. In a short time, more than half round the body, over the right lung front and back, came out a strong inflammation, covered with blisters full of water. While this was coming out, and before the boy was laid up, Dr. Mack relieved the ears. We continued to treat him with wet bandages, wet sheet-packs, baths, and all forms of hydropathic treatment which our experience suggested as likely to reduce the fever and bring out the inflammation. For two nights he was in considerable distress, and slept but little. On the Saturday night and Sunday night which followed, he never slept at all; the fever was high, and there were signs of delirium. The boy during that time called incessantly for Dr. Mack, but desiring to rely as much as possible on our efforts, we did not trouble the doctor by calling him in.

'On the Monday morning following Dr. Mack called in, as he usually does every day. The boy was in bed in a high fever, and in a very irritable, excited state, not having slept satisfactorily for nearly a week, during which time he had taken but little food. The doctor, in the first place, put his left hand on the child's head, and the right in a basin of water. After

Digitized by Google

a while he put the left on the head and the right hand to the patient's feet. Having done so for some time, Dr. Mack staggered back, and fell on the other boy's bed, to the alarm of Mrs. Burns. His face was pale, he appeared in great distress of body, and, regaining the power of speech, complained of a severe pain at the bottom of the right lung—the seat of the boy's ailment. His healing guides soon took control of him, and used his hands to demagnetise himself. In a minute or two he was as well as ever, and left the room. The patient had some food, which he ate with relish, and slept the most part of the day, the fever being completely abated. A wet bandage to the inflamed body was all the treatment afterwards applied. The blisters gradually disappeared, and the inflammation caused no more trouble, though it did not disappear suddenly, but continued to remain as an evidence that the disease was coming out by the surface, though not attended longer with pain or danger.

'I understand the disease is called "shingles," and when it covers too much of the body it is attended with serious consequences. However that may be, Dr. Mack reduced an alarming and unmanageable fever in a few minutes, and thereby wrought the essentials of a satisfactory cure.

'I have wondered whether the boy caught any infectious influence from the water of a public bath in which all sorts of persons, and some with not over fair exteriors, were disporting themselves. I am of opinion that sensitive and mediumistic persons will take on diseases from conditions which those of a more gross temperament might enter with impunity.

'J. Burns.

'15, *Southampton Row, London,*
'August 16, 1876.'

Medium, August 18th, 1876.

Digitized by Google

22.—'DR. MACK'S HEALING POWER.

'We are asked to supplement the statement made by Mr. Burns last week as to the treatment of his son by Dr. Mack. An essential point was omitted, viz: the sensations of the patient while under treatment. During the time Dr. Mack had one hand on the boy's head and the other to the soles of his feet, he felt a tremor through his body like the thrill produced by the application of electricity from an ordinary medical coil and battery. As this peculiar sensation went on, the nerves were quieted down, and a condition of comfort ensued. Dr. Mack says that his prostration after the process was the result of his breaking the circuit established through the boy's body.

'In his work on Spiritualism and the Phenomena of Health and Disease, Dr. Ashburner points out the altered condition of the atoms composing the body during illness. Every person who is ailing knows from experience how uncomfortable the body feels. The processes of life are all more or less vitiated or imperfectly performed. Body and mind are alike irritable, and a sensation prevails that the atoms of the body are in a state of antagonism to each other. Hence the philosophy of cure by the laying-on of hands. The magnetic power of the operator entering the organism sets all these discordant matters right and straight, and that there is a sensation or action in the nervous system at the time is not to be wondered at. All patients do not experience this tremulous sensation during treatment, though they may be benefited nevertheless. The sensitive alone—about seventy-five per cent. of the aggregate of patients—have this experience, while the remaining fourth, being positive, have no such sensation.'—*Medium*, August 25th, 1876.

23.—'REMOVAL OF DR. MACK.

'During the ensuing week Dr. Mack will remove

Digitized by Google

from Southampton Row to more commodious rooms at Fleet Street, where he will continue his magnetic treatment as hitherto. Looking over a work on "Mesmerism," by the Baron Du Potet, we have been much struck by his testimony on behalf of the fact that objects may be made to convey the magnetic healing power to a distance. Mesmerised water is a favourite application with the practitioners of animal magnetism or magnetic healing. We see letters occasionally testifying to the benefits derived from the use of magnetised paper supplied by Dr. Mack. It is necessary to have a piece especially magnetised for each case, as the qualities as prepared for different diseases can be readily told by a clairvoyant. In the most inveterate chronic cases this application gives great relief, and has been the cause of much gratitude from sufferers who have tried it. Dr. Mack will in future operate gratuitously on Tuesdays and Fridays only.'—*Medium*, November 17th, 1876.

24.—'DR. MACK'S REMOVAL TO 139, FLEET STREET

has been attended by favourable results, both as regards practice and healing power. We hear of wonderful results being obtained by the application of magnetised paper sent to great distances. This is a form of treatment of which all might avail themselves. It would be wise of Spiritualists to avail themselves more frequently of the magnetic treatment when suffering from ill health.'—*Medium*, December 15th, 1876.

25.—'DR. MACK'S FAREWELL.

'On Tuesday evening Dr. Mack invited a few of the many friends he has made in this country to spend a few hours with him previous to his departure for America.

'An excellent supper was served by Mrs. Jones,

Digitized by Google

who has by her many attentions done so much for the comfort of Dr. Mack and his numerous patients.

'During the evening the rooms became well filled by the most prominent healers, mediums, workers in Spiritualism, and a few of Dr. Mack's patients—some from distant parts of the provinces. Music, songs, and social converse occupied the time agreeably; but near midnight the doctor's warm friends could restrain their feelings no longer, and speech-making was introduced by

'Mr. Fairly, who at the conclusion of Miss Gill's song, "Home, Sweet Home," in which all joined, stepped forward, and remarked how appropriate it was, seeing that their friend was about to return to his native country. Mr. Fairly, in a happy and forcible manner, recounted his long acquaintance with Dr. Mack. Fifteen years ago he had known him in London. Then he had healing power, and he was delighted to meet with him on his return last summer. The doctor was a genuine man—one who was actuated by good resolves, and earnestly laboured for their realisation. In the name of those present, he wished the doctor a prosperous and safe voyage, and hoped he would return at no distant time to renew his philanthropic efforts.

'Mr. Burns then desired to be heard for a few moments. When the doctor arrived with Mr. and Mrs. Hardy last summer, Mrs. Burns frequently expressed a wish that he would commence healing in London, as she was impressed with his fitness for the work. The speaker had found the doctor not only a good and helpful neighbour, but a man and a brother, in every sense of those terms. He had benefited hundreds of patients, cured not a few, and extended the interest in healing over a great portion of the world. Dr. Mack regarded London as the best centre in the world for launching an enterprise. His own success

Digitized by Google

had amply confirmed his judgment. His work among us had actuated a large class of the English-speaking world to exert themselves for the benefit of their suffering fellow-creatures. All this had been done in the most friendly manner to those already engaged in the good work of healing. There were present that evening, Mr. Ashman, Mr. Regan, and others engaged in magnetic healing, who regarded the doctor as a friend and a brother, and not as a rival. The speaker would not express any wish as to Dr. Mack's safety in his long voyage. Providence did not make such men to be drowned, but had a far better use for them, and he had not the slightest doubt that the doctor would be spared to fulfil the great work which he was endowed to accomplish. He concluded by saying that he hoped all would be ready to welcome him back with open arms when he returned in the summer.

'Mr. Shorter desired to express his gratitude to Dr. Mack for the great kindness he had shown to one that was dear to him, as also for that to himself personally. Both had received great benefit. He was deeply impressed with Dr. Mack's disinterestness and earnestness in all that he did. He felt that not a little of the doctor's great power as a healer was due to its conjunction with so much goodness. He agreed entirely with what previous speakers had said, and concluded by expressing himself in the very kindest manner respecting the doctor's welfare during his travels.

'Mrs. Kimball, who had just passed under control, advanced towards Dr. Mack, and said, "I stand before you in the name of women whom you have healed, and they are not few, for that healing has extended to limits of which perhaps you have not dreamt. When you treat men and women in the flesh you also treat men and women in the spirit-world. Not only so, but where you treat one man you treat ten spirits. You heal their diseases, so interlinked are all the

Digitized by Google

phases of mortal and spirit life; and I come to you in the name of a multitude of spirits, who have been blessed through your instrumentality. They come with feelings of humility, thanksgiving, and gratitude, calling you their deliverer, their saviour from suffering, from a multitude of diseases, and from agony of mind and body, for you not only heal the body, but the poor diseased spirit and mind. These grateful spirits crowd around me, each one beseeching me to express their thankfulness. There is one among them I cannot omit to name. A gentleman present said the doctor was a bachelor. He was mistaken, for there is a lady who has been with him every step of the way he has gone; one who, as he has removed disease, has placed her finger on the anxious, fevered brow, and who, while he has been healing the body, has healed the spirit. It is his spirit-wife. Whatever relations he may sustain on this earth, she is his co-worker, his companion, and always will be. Many indeed are the spirits who are grateful to her for her loving work. But there is a medium here through whom she would like to speak for herself. Give her the opportunity to thank you, dear friends, for all your good wishes and kindness to her husband."

'Mr. Wood made a few remarks under control, and

'Mr. Ashman, of the Psychopathic Institution, London, had pleasure in finding his earliest impressions of Dr. Mack had been more than fulfilled. He felt that he had come to this country to do a good work, and that in the true spirit. Personally he had always received the greatest kindness from the doctor, and professionally Dr. Mack had no secrets. His consulting-room was ever open to him when he came, and his method of treatment was never concealed. This was a right and true feeling. Moreover, the doctor had been true to his principles, never swerving to right or left: hence his reward. His practice had been

Digitized by Google

conducted in that spirit of benevolence that was the crown of true effort. As a great healer and a good man, Dr. Mack had proved himself a credit to the cause of Spiritualism in this country.

'Dr. Mack replied that he came a stranger, and found himself among friends. He had begun his work quietly, but somehow had found himself almost at once in the midst of work. If he had accomplished any good, if he had been the means of assuaging pain, and of diminishing suffering and disease, that was in itself his reward. But he could not be insensible to the kindness that had overwhelmed him. It seemed to be universal. During the last two days presents had been flowing into him as kindly recognitions, and he knew not the words to express his gratitude for such good feeling. He would not think of this as a parting, for he hoped to return, and remain to do all he could to benefit the cause. One fact he could not overlook, for it was a fact, and that was, how much all the friends who had gained any advantage from the exercise of his healing gifts were indebted to Mr. Burns for his support in the *Medium*, and he begged to state that he had never given Mr. Burns one penny for anything he had done. Mr. Burns's advocacy had been from the purest and most disinterested motives.

'Dr. Mack sailed yesterday in the *Germanic* from Liverpool.'—*Medium*, January 21st, 1876.

26.—'NEW YORK CITY.

'Louie M. Kerns writes: "In the last issue of the *Journal* I notice a short article from Dr. James Mack, of London. I have intended ever since your issue of October 28th to write you what I know of that gentleman's mediumship as a healer. When I was in London, one year ago last October, I was suddenly taken with hemorrhage of the lungs, from which I had suffered several times previously. Dr. Mack, with one

Digitized by Google

treatment, stopped the hemorrhage in less than ten minutes, and, although that was over a year ago, I have never had a return of that trouble. He magnetised common brown wrapping paper, which he desired me to wear upon my chest, to bring the soreness of the lungs to the surface. In twenty-four hours afterward the paper had produced the same effect as that of croton oil applied externally, and that same night I was able to go to Doughty Hall and give a public *séance*. Countess Von Wenepfen told me the doctor cured her of a serious illness without visiting her at all, and both she and the Count, her husband, spoke in the highest terms of his power, and a number of others, many of whom he treated without money and without price. May the good angels bless his work in the future as in the past, and may those in earth-life who know his powers support and sustain him, is my heart-felt wish."'—*Religio-Philosophical Journal*, January 13th, 1877.

27.—DR. MACK'S HEALING POWERS.

'We are so frequently met by questions on the subject of this little article that we think it well to make a general reply. The whole question is, however, well answered in the *Medium*, No. 321, in which a phrenological delineation of Dr. Mack appears. Is Dr. Mack clairvoyant? No; he is a medium. The spirits see and direct his operations, sometimes without him being conscious of the merits of the case. A patient will enter, an entire stranger. No explanation is given or asked for, but all at once Dr. Mack will be directed to the seat of the disease, and occasionally feel it acutely in his own person. The spirits have diagnosed the case, and, by transferring the sensations to their medium, have relieved the sufferer. In many instances the doctor's guides have accurately described the ailments of patients who have applied by letter, and

Digitized by Google

magnetised paper has been sent, and wrought a cure.

'This method of working is very different from clairvoyance. In the latter case, the clairvoyant sees, and accordingly acts or prescribes from his own experience or reason. In Dr. Mack's case, it is not himself who directs operations, but his spirit-guides, who see the patient, diagnose his state, and direct the doctor how to operate, or from and through his body charge with appropriate magnetism paper or other article for the relief of the sufferer. This, we would infer, is superior to clairvoyance. It is spirit-mediumship, and, when exercised through an appropriate instrument, enables the spirits to bring their superior intelligence to bear on the case, and to infuse into the patient spiritual magnetisms, which no mundane clairvoyant or operator could command. The same is true of all genuine spiritual healers, and it is possible that all honest and benevolent workers for the welfare of humanity are aided to a degree by the spirit-world.

'Dr. Mack is organised in such a manner as to be peculiarly adapted for being useful in such works of beneficence, and hence the marked success which has attended his efforts.'—*Medium*, April 13th, 1877.

28.—DR. MACK'S VISIT TO AMERICA.

A CARD.

'I beg to apprise my numerous friends and patients in England that I have had at length to undertake my long-projected trip to America. I have some reluctance in severing for a time the many associations I have formed in England. I hope, however, to return to London in a few months, or as soon as I can settle those affairs which have recalled me for a time. I return my sincerest thanks to the multitude of kind friends from whom I have received so many tokens of cordial regard during my residence in London, and

Digitized by Google

I look forward with pleasure to a renewal of deeply cherished friendship. Communications for me from patients or others may be addressed, "*Banner* Office, 9, Montgomery Place, Boston, Mass., U.S.A."

'J. MACK.

'[Dr. Mack left London on Thursday morning. We shall have something to say about him next week.—ED. *M.*]'—*Medium*, June 22nd, 1877.

29.—DR. MACK'S TRIP TO AMERICA.

'Just before going to press last week, Dr. Mack handed in his short valedictory, and we had not the opportunity to put in more than a single line, deferring our comments to this week's issue.

'A friend has had a note from the doctor, dropped from the ship at Queenstown, stating that he has found exercise for his healing gift on board. A fellow-passenger had a fall shortly after leaving port, doing serious damage to his shoulder and knee. The ship's surgeon treated the sufferer, but a sufferer he continued to be, till Dr. Mack took him in hand and gave him ease. The patient is a medical gentleman on his way to an appointment, and it is to be hoped that this little experience will open up to him a new field of medical usefulness.

'Well, we need only say that we are sorry to lose Dr. Mack. The more we know of him the better we like him. Apart from his extraordinary powers as a healer, and the free use he makes of them, the doctor is one of the best neighbours and firmest friends we ever met. He is a true servant of the spirits, carefully carrying out the purposes of his guides to the best of his ability.

'He expects to return to London soon, when he will meet with a hearty welcome. We have been astonished at the number of inquiries for him since he left.'—*Medium*, June 29th, 1877.

Digitized by Google

30.—'TO THE FRIENDS EVERYWHERE.

'Dr. Mack, the American healer, who, while in London, was one of the most successful and best known practitioners of his specialty, and who leaves behind him in England an enviable reputation in the harvest of good which his patients have been privileged to reap, is now in Boston, where he has located for the present. I trust he will meet, wherever he may go, with that reception and patronage which he so richly deserves.

'J. WILLIAM FLETCHER.

'14, *Southampton Row, London, Eng.*

'Dr. Mack, whose arrival in Boston was announced in the *Banner*, has made a highly successful tour in Europe the past season, and is now located at No. 7, Montgomery Place, near this office. The doctor heals by the laying on of hands, as well as by the new magnetised paper process. Give him a call.'—*Banner of Light*, July 21st, 1877.

31.—DR. MACK,

'The healer by the laying-on of hands, has an office at 7, Montgomery Place, Boston. The doctor, as we recently stated, received considerable *éclat* in England in consequence of remarkable cures made through his instrumentality. Such useful people should be patronised. Isn't it better to be cured without medicine than with? "Most assuredly," the sceptic will say, "that is, if such a thing be possible." Our answer is, "We know that it is possible, especially in nervous complaints." The laying-on of hands is simply a process by which the magnetism of a healthy person is transmitted to a patient operated upon. Some few people possess this peculiar healing power; and, according to evidence, Dr. Mack has it; hence we recommend him.'—*Banner of Light*, August 4th, 1877.

Digitized by Google

32.—'DR. MACK IN BOSTON.

'We give below the testimony of one whose name is well known to our readers in favour of the value and worth of the healing gift, as displayed by Dr. Mack since his arrival from England. In addition to the instance narrated by Mr. Wetherbee, we have to chronicle a remarkable case of cure through the agency of Dr. Mack, which has been reported at our office personally by the grateful family. A young lady, residing in the South End of Boston, was sorely afflicted with *prolapsus uteri*, also lung difficulties of a serious nature, and was led by friends to employ the professional attention of Dr. Mack, as a hoped for restorative. A few treatments only were necessary to produce a remarkable improvement in the condition of her lungs; while under his care, Dr. Mack on one occasion counselled his patient that when, on quitting his office after a treatment, she arrived at her own home—she choose the hour of four o'clock in the afternoon—she should retire to her special apartment, darken the windows, and lie down on the right side, and passively await the action of the spirit-operators—*no mortal* except herself to be in the room at the time. She did as directed, and the delicate service of 'replacing' was accomplished successfully, to the great relief of the sufferer. These are the items in the story, as related to us by one conversant with them, and whose name and address we now have on file at this office, as guarantee and authority therefor:

'"I like to see 'facts to the front,' whenever possible, hence this item. I was sitting the other day *vis-à-vis* with Dr. J. Mack, in the cars, returning from a visit to the Highland Lake Camp Meeting, when an elderly man introduced himself to me as an old Spiritualist from Penfield, near Rochester. I

Digitized by Google

asked him to sit down, and introduced him to the doctor, who had just been giving me some account of his healing experience, which interested me very much. This old gentleman was nearly blind from cataract, and had been from a child. The doctors had operated upon him without any favourable effect, and he had got tired of them, and not tried anything of the kind for a score of years and more. The iris of his left eye was so pale, or the film over it so thick, that it was hardly visible, or in shape; with it he could just distinguish a shadow, when it passed between it and the light. His right eye was a little better, but he did not pretend to see any with that, for he could not see the features of a man's face, or tell whether a man had any or not. The conversation turned on his case, and Dr. Mack did not know as he could do anything for him, but he would like to try, and an appointment was made.

'"A few days after this I called on Dr. Mack, and this man came in for his fifth treatment. The Doctor uses nothing but his hands. The eyes of this man were wonderfully improved: the film so conspicuous on his iris was gone, the eyes looked quite natural; he could see, on close observation, the features of my face, the letters on a newspaper when they were tolerably large, and could see and count the fingers on his hand when held before his worst eye, which he had not been able to do before. Dr. Mack seems to have the same gift of healing that the Nazarene had, doing what optical science has failed to accomplish. There was no put-up job in this. I know the interview, as I have stated, was accidental, and the parties had never heard of each other before this meeting through me in the cars —all strangers.

'"While observing this operation, Frank T. Ripley, whose office is in the same building (7, Montgomery Place), happened to be present, and when under control

Digitized by Google

Dr. Renardo put in a word, and gave some description of the invisibles acting in the matter, which was very interesting and reasonable. It is not worth while to extend this communication by giving the details of Dr. Renardo's talk, but I will say that, while Mr. Ripley was under control, he gave me some communications from friends in the other world that proved him to be a good test-medium, and though, as a visitor, this was not the best place to do him justice, I was satisfied enough with what I received to promise myself another and an early sitting with him.

'"JOHN WETHERBEE."'

Banner of Light, August 25th, 1877.

33.—THE SALEM REGISTER.

'Dr. Mack is reported by London papers as having recently performed several surprising cures, including deafness, partial blindness, tumours, erysipelas, etc. The Doctor appears to possess a vast deal of magnetic power, which, he claims, is not necessarily antagonistic to the aims of the scientific practitioner, however much it may be opposed by the medical bigot. This gentleman was long a resident of Salem, where he was known by the name of James McGeary, and his many friends here will be glad to hear of his success as a magnetic healer on the other side of the great Atlantic. We do not attempt to explain the philosophy of his success, but it seems to be well established that astonishing cures are effected upon his patients.'—*Salem Register*, Mass., U.S.A., March 11th, 1878.

34.—ARRIVAL OF DR. MACK.

'On Wednesday evening Dr. Mack walked in, having just arrived from America by way of Glasgow. He looks well, and we must confess we were glad to see his friendly face, and hear his reassuring voice. He is a healer in more senses than one. He may

Digitized by Google

be found at his old address—14, Southampton Row.' —*Medium*, October 26th, 1877.

35.—MR. BURNS'S DIPHTHERIA.

'Dr. Mack relieved me of distressing nerve fever. His first treatment reduced the rapidity of the pulse very considerably, and his second treatment entirely removed the feverish action, which was the life of the disease. Dr. Mack is truly an extraordinary man. His fingers go to the very root of the complaint, and carry with them a power which cannot be described.'—*Medium*, Dec. 13th, 1878.

36.—WITH DR. MACK'S PORTRAIT.

'Our engraving expresses very truthfully the features of Dr. Mack, but his personal appearance cannot be realised without further description, which the reader will find fully entered into in the *Medium* for May 26, 1876. In that number is given a phrenological delineation and various measurements of the body, all of which form a chapter in the forthcoming book by Dr. Mack, entitled "Healing by Laying-on of Hands."

'Though of extra stature and well built, Dr. Mack is a man of most kindly and gentle disposition. He is just the kind of man to be successful as a healer, and his position in the work has been accorded him, not from ambition or selfish desire on his part, but from natural fitness and the impelling influence of his spirit-guides. We have personally, and in our family, had many experiences of Dr. Mack's goodness of heart and wonderful power as a healer, and anything we could say, or any present we could bestow on him, would not repay for all the good he has done in cases of the most painful and urgent kind. Our simple acknowledgment is all we can offer in return for benefits most freely bestowed.

Digitized by Google

'Though the gift of healing is much more largely distributed than most people are aware of, yet there is much to be said in favour of healing being followed as a special occupation. It is of prime importance that the mind of the healer should remain free from worldly pursuits and business cares. Many patients would contract a new disease if treated by an operator who was worried or preoccupied with matters of a utilitarian kind. The healer should have no other thought than that of benefiting his patient. Even any consideration respecting fees acts prejudicially, and those patients who act meanly to their healer, and try to get as much treatment out of him for as little money as possible, always defeat their object, as the hard scheming influence which they cast on the sensitive mind of the healer shuts out that necessary sympathy which is the fountain of their welfare. And so some of the best cures are made in free cases, where no business idea interposes, but where the act is performed out of a pure desire to benefit the sufferer.

'Every occupation of the mind diverts the personal magnetism in a certain direction, and charges it with those peculiar properties best fitted for particular forms of work. Thus the artisan, inventor, merchant, artist, writer, speaker, etc., has respectively the essential qualities of his occupation in his personal magnetism. Therefore mercantile, inventive, artistic, or literary magnetism, while indispensable to those following the allied professions, would be quite out of place in the cure of disease. The healer, by organisation, culture, aspiration, and spirit-control, has peculiarly a healing magnetism, and by freedom from extraneous pursuits he may best adapt it for the benefit of those who require his assistance.

'But it may be asked, Should the healer have no relaxation? should he heal incessantly? is it best for his welfare, and the development of his power, that he

Digitized by Google

keep his mind continually bent thereon? We answer, No; every healer has some intellectual talent, which he can exercise as a recreative pastime with the greatest advantage. It may be the study of the human organism, whereby his success as a healer may be increased; it may be the pursuit of that branch of literature belonging to his profession; it may be some inventive or mechanical hobby, which releases the strain upon the brain and exercises the hands; but the best relaxation of all is to take an interest in crops, stock, or nature in some form or other, from the normal magnetism of which the powers of the healer may be renovated and refreshed. Travel, change of air and scene should be occasionally enjoyed by the hard-worked healer.

'No healer should enter the presence of a patient in an agitated state of mind or body. When hurried or heated with walking, or excitement of any kind, a rest should be taken till all is calm and normal. The vibrations from the agitated nervous system may have a very prejudicial effect on a delicate, nervous sufferer.' —*Medium*, Sept. 19th, 1879.

Digitized by Google

C.—TESTIMONIALS FROM PATIENTS.

The following testimonials are additional to those given in Chap. V., pp. 139—164, and in Chap. VII., pp. 218-219. They appeared in the *Medium* and *Spiritualist* on the dates affixed to them.

1.—LIVER COMPLAINT.

'Sir,

'Having persuaded Mr. D. D. Home to try the healing powers of Dr. Mack, I accompanied him last week to Dr. Mack's rooms, and I feel it to be a duty to testify to the wonderful powers of this mesmeric doctor. I have known several great mesmerists, Baron Du Potet La Fontaine, Count Szapary, and several of less fame, but I deem Dr. Mack's power far superior to any of those. His influence on Mr. Home was simply magical, and Dr. Mack, during his sympathetical performance—for without contact he feels and cures the disease of the patient on his own body—came (as I was sitting with Mr. Home on the sofa) on one of my own diseases, liver complaint. The consequence was that I noticed the effect of his treatment

Digitized by Google

in the course of the day. In a subsequent visit, Dr. Mack made Miss Tilley examine my general state, and the report could hardly be more satisfactory. In fact, I have seen enough to induce me to put myself under his treatment with full confidence in the success.

'J. N. TIEDEMAN MARTHEZE.

'Fischer's Hotel, Bond Street, London, W.'

The Spiritualist, Oct. 8th, 1875.

2.—BRONCHIAL DIFFICULTY.

'To the Editor.—Sir,

'Having received signal benefit from Dr. Mack's treatment, I think it due to him and the public generally to add my testimony to that of other invalids who, like myself, have been restored to health by the extraordinary power with which he is endowed. My illness commenced three years ago from repeated bronchial attacks, which left me in a very debilitated condition; and having tried all the drugs of the ordinary school of medicine with no substantial relief, and daily becoming more exhausted, I happened to hear of Dr. Mack and his magnetised paper, of which I made use during his recent visit to Scotland, and from which I obtained great relief. On his return, I placed myself under daily treatment for three weeks, and am now feeling stronger and better than I have done for years. Hoping that other sufferers may avail themselves of this mode of cure (and which simply consists in holding the Doctor's hands for a short space of time) and be convinced from experience that it is the only reliable one, and free from the unpleasant necessity of taking nauseous drugs—I remain, Sir, yours truly,

'C. J.

'62, *Hereford Road.*

['This lady is known to us. She is willing to answer

Digitized by Google

any questions which may arise out of her testimony, but prefers to withhold her name from the public prints.—Ed.']—*Medium*, August 25th, 1876.

3.—THROAT AFFECTION.

'Mrs. Elizabeth Heath, 16, Collins Place, Green St., Old Ford.—Eight years ago last June she felt a sensation of choking, and imagined it was caused by fretting for her father, who had died a few days previously. She called on Dr. Welsh, who painted her throat, inside and out, with an application she cannot name, and prescribed a gargle, but with very little benefit. She then went to the Dispensary, and was treated there without any good result. She was then treated twice a week for two years by Dr. Mackenzie with very little relief. She then went to the German Hospital, some distance from Victoria Park, and came under the treatment of Dr. Bowman, and remained under him for two years till he returned to Germany, receiving a greater measure of relief from him than from any antecedent treatment. She discontinued attendance at any hospital after this, and only resorted to medicine when she felt unusually ill. This state of things lasted about two years, when she found it necessary to attend at a dispensary, which she had done for six months, when she was induced by a friend who had derived benefit from Dr. Mack's treatment to visit him. She has been once treated, and the result is that she feels her breath improved, and the sensation of a lump in her throat removed.'

Medium, Feb. 16th, 1877.

4.—CURE OF PAIN IN THE CHEST AND DEAFNESS.

'Dr. Mack.—Sir,

'Elizabeth Taylor, whom you treated on Thursday last for pain at the chest and loss of appetite, from which she suffered much, is quite cured;

Digitized by Google

likewise her sister, whom you treated for deafness and a pain in the side, the deafness though of long standing is quite cured, and the pain in her side, which had brought her very low, is gone, and she daily grows stronger, for which they again offer their most sincere thanks.

'Yours most sincerely,
'J. T., pro E. TAYLOR.
'6, *Pool's Lane, Chelsea,* May. 29th.'
Medium, June 1st, 1877.

5.—DEAFNESS.

'J. King, O. S. T., appends to his weekly report a short account of his visit to Dr. Mack on Sunday morning last. Before treatment he could not hear the ticking of his watch with his left ear, but afterwards he could hear it. Dr. Mack, passing his hand across Mr. King's back, said: 'You have something wrong here,'—which was true, as the writer has had pains in the back since his accident a year ago. He names these simple facts as indications of the power of healing and diagnosis on the part of Dr. Mack.'
Medium, March 8th, 1878.

6.—DEAFNESS.

'Through your kind treatment on 2nd August last, as well as the 23rd, yesterday, I have recovered my hearing; I surprised many when I could join in conversation. On Sunday last I could not hear a word; this morning I could hear the prayers—and attended chapel as well. With a sincere wish that every blessing may attend you,

'I remain, your humble servant,
'GODFREY MARSDEN.
'*No.* 296, *Men's Infirm Ward,*
'*Infirmary, St. Pancras* Aug. 24.'
Medium, Sept. 15th, 1876.

Digitized by Google

7.—DEAFNESS.

'London, July 21st, 1876.

'This is to certify that I, S. L. Salsbury, have been deaf in one ear for about ten years. After Dr. Mack's treatment of about three minutes, I can hear nearly as well as ever.

'S. L. SALSBURY.

'29, *Albert Terrace, Cleethorpe Road,*
'*Great Grimsby, Lincolnshire.*'

Medium, Sept. 15th, 1876.

8.—HEART COMPLAINT, INCIPIENT CONSUMPTION, AND GENERAL DEBILITY.

'Statement made by William George Matheson, No. 2, Royal Oak Terrace, Dartmouth Road, Hammersmith, on Jan. 1st:—I called on Dr. Mack on Sept. 25th, 1876, suffering with heart complaint, very bad cough, and incipient consumption. I had been to several hospitals and could not get any satisfaction, neither a statement of my condition or any relief. Six years ago I went to the hospital in Devonshire Square, and continued to do so for more than three years, after which I was indoor patient for five weeks at Guy's Hospital, and in the winter of 1875 and 1876 to Hammersmith and Brompton Hospital for Consumptives, and received some slight benefit at Hammersmith, but only temporally, and gradually got worse until I visited Dr. Mack in September. I was weak, pale, emaciated, and debilitated, could not walk without resting frequently, had no appetite, a bad cough, and severe palpitation of the heart; was much relieved by the first treatment by Dr. Mack, and continued to visit him nearly every week up to Thursday, Dec. 14th. I am now much improved in all respects, have a healthy colour in my face, am increased in weight, and can walk better than I did; my heart beats much

Digitized by Google

more regularly and gently, my appetite is very good indeed, my cough is entirely gone, and I can attend to my business without any inconvenience.'

Medium, Jan. 26th, 1877.

9.—CURE OF ERYSIPELAS IN THE NOSE.

'To the Editor.—Dear Sir,

'It may interest you to hear from one who has found great benefit from Dr. Mack's magnetic treatment. For eighteen months I suffered from erysipelas in the nose. I tried various remedies with no effect; it was sometimes swollen to nearly double its size. I saw Dr. Mack's advertisement in the *Medium* that a friend sent me. I thought my nose would not be worse, and might be better, if I consulted the Doctor. I reside ninety miles from London, but went up on purpose to consult him; this was on the 20th of October. I found many patients waiting, and began to despair of seeing the Doctor that day. After waiting nearly four hours, an elderly gentleman kindly gave me his turn; this enabled me to leave town again that evening. I found Dr. Mack most courteous, attentive, and considerate. I entered the consulting-room with a violent head-ache, the result of weary travelling and long fasting. After sitting there three-quarters of an hour under the Doctor's treatment I left without a pain; even now I cannot understand it; but such is the case; still, I had no faith that my nose was going to be cured. I brought home medicine which I regularly took three times a day, and carried out the Doctor's instructions implicitly. At the end of a week my nose was no better, and I began to regret my visit to 26, Southampton Row; however, on the eighth day there was a marked improvement, and I again went to London. On this second occasion I stayed a night, that I might receive four treatments. On the 28th Oct. I

Digitized by Google

presented myself a third time to Dr. Mack, but on this occasion it was to show that my nose was cured, and to tender my grateful thanks for his marvellous powers exercised over me. My voice is clearer, and my general health better. If you think well to make any use of this statement you are at liberty to do so. I enclose my card, not for publication, but as a guarantee of good faith.

'Yours faithfully,

'GRATITUDE.

'Nov. 27th, 1875.'

Medium, Dec. 10th, 1875.

10.—SHOULDER SET.

'To the Editor.—Sir,

'Will you allow me to add another to the long list of wonderful cures effected by Dr. Mack by relating the particulars of a case pronounced by Dr. Mack himself to be one of the most miraculous ever effected by him.

'My mother, Mrs. Selby, aged 63, who is now in good health, slightly jammed her hand in December, 1875, and the accident, working upon the muscles and nerves of the arm, soon rendered that member entirely useless, besides being in great and constant pain. While in this state she visited the following eminent doctors: Dr. White, family surgeon; Dr. Hutton, the famous 'bone-setter' of Portland Place (for it was found that the shoulder-bone had slipped from its proper place through weakness); the German Hospital, Alma Road, Dalston; the London Temperance Hospital, and St. Bartholomew's Hospital which are so renowned for their wonderful cures,—but to no effect. On Friday, March 16th, I prevailed on her to visit Dr. Mack at his rooms, 139, Fleet Street, and after the first treatment she felt decidedly relieved. She visited him again on the following Tuesday,

Digitized by Google

Friday, and Tuesday, making four treatments in all, by which time the shoulder-bone had worked to its proper position, the arm was capable of moving and lifting things, and although the pain is not entirely gone, it is hoped that some magnetic paper which the Doctor has provided her with will eventually remove even that.

In returning thanks to Dr. Mack, I think it will not be out of place to add that everything has been entirely free, both treatment and paper, and Miss Williams should also be thanked for the use of her clairvoyant powers, with which she described the symptoms better to the Doctor than the patient herself could have done.

Hoping that I have not trespassed too much on your valuable space.—I am, Sir, yours in gratitude,

'P. P. SELBY.

'101, *Shackelwell Lane, West Hackney*, March 26.'

Medium, April, 27th, 1877.

11.—HERPES

This, and the subjoined cases, were reported to the *Medium* by a medical man. The Editor of that paper prefixed the following declaration at the time: 'We have received the following notes of cases for publication; we believe them to be genuine, and faithfully and intelligently reported.'

'Eva James, aged fifteen years, came on the 30th October, with a herpetic eruption over right brow. Her eye was closed, so that she could not open it. The nature of the disease was well marked from the fact that the dusky appearance of the skin, and the eruption, did not pass the median line of forehead. Dr. Allshore (homœopathic) said it was shingles, and

Digitized by Google

this confirmed me in my diagnosis. Dr. Mack magnetised the part, and in a few minutes I saw her open affected eye, and the brow appeared to have lost much of dusky and abnormal appearance. Her next visit to Dr. Mack was on the 1st November. The disease had made its appearance again, and the eye was closed same as at first. After treatment it looked better, and now, on the third visit, 17th November, it does not appear to have returned much. I should mention that she also wore magnetised paper over the eye at night. This case is remarkable, not so much for the fact that the disease was removed by magnetism, as that the relief was so manifest and so immediate.

'M. D. M. C. DUBLIN.'

Medium, Nov. 26th 1875.

12.—PROLAPSUS UTERI.

'A lady with this affection, suffering also from want of nervous tonicity, came to Dr. Mack 16th October. She said that she was ordered to go to a warm climate for her health; complained of pain in small of back, cold feet, weakness of knees and ankles; her circulation was bad; she is mediumistic, but does not sit now. Dr. Mack gave her magnetic treatment every day for some time, and now she is almost quite well. I did not see this patient every day with Dr. Mack, but, from what I have heard, I believe this has turned out a very successful case.

'M. D. M. C. DUBLIN.'

Medium, Nov. 26th, 1875.

13.—GOITRE.

'October 16th.—A lady, who says her goitre has been ten years growing. Has been coming to Dr. Mack for the last three weeks; says the swelling was very much larger; does not feel so much pain now

Digitized by Google

when it is touched. Is taking no medicine at present, but wears the magnetised paper, and takes magnetised water internally. Had sedematous swelling of legs and ankles from knees down, also of hands. That is now removed; feels very much stronger; has lost a violent pain she had in head, or seldom has it now; has gained colour; does not suffer from cold feet, as formerly; wears magnetised paper to soles of feet. October 27th.—Returned to-day after a week's absence. The swelling has almost disappeared. The total reduction in size of swelling amounted to one inch and a half in circumference. She had also a pain in left side, which has disappeared. The magnetism has been specially directed to the tumour for the last three weeks (*i. e.* nine treatments), and within that time the above-stated reduction has been noticed. The disease was in both lobes of the thyroid gland. This is a very successful case, considering the intractable nature of the disease, and that the ordinary modes of treatment, including the injection of iodine, have been tried and have failed.

'M. D. M. C. DUBLIN.'

Medium, Nov. 26th, 1875.

14.—CASE OF CATARRH—ERYSIPELATOUS INFLAMMATION IN THE NOSE—ENLARGED LIVER—FLATULENCY, etc.

'October 18th, 1875.—Mrs.——, aged 50 years, has been complaining for five or six years, feels a fulness about the head, and some times what she describes as a dry and hot fulness all over. This is aggravated by taking food. Her nose has been dry and sore for a year and a half, and bleeds when she picks at it, which she is often tempted to do, from the intolerable itching pain inside of it; she has not noticed any menses for over a year, complains of

Digitized by Google

general sluggishness, costiveness, and violent headaches. The catarrh interferes with her hearing sometimes, her throat is week, and her liver bad. Dr. Mack says (from his own personal feelings, having taken her hands after his usual manner) that she has a taint of erysipelas in the blood. Her husband has erysipelas, and is very weakly. Dr. Mack thinks that this accounts for the symptoms of it. After treatment her head feels much better. It ought to, for Dr Mack says he is done up. We send some tincture of iron (half an ounce in eight ounces of water) for her husband.

November 24th.—This lady has returned to thank Dr. Mack. She is so much changed in appearance that I did not know her. Her nose was red, dry, and inflamed-looking when I saw her first, but now this has all disappeared. Her face is quite changed, looks fresher, and not near so thin looking. She says she feels—to use her own expression—as if she had taken a new lease of her life, her feet do not get cold now, and she can take long walks. I cannot convey, in few words, how much improvement is apparent in her case, nor speak fully of her expressions of gratitude. She says her husband has improved as much as herself. He was taking Clarke's blood mixture before, but it did not seem to do any good. Both of them have been treated for some time by different allopathic doctors without benefit. I could remark that the peculiarities about this case are as follows:—I could notice no sign of erysipelas sufficiently marked to justify me in saying that she had the poison of that disease in her blood, but Dr. Mack said at once that that was the trouble, and at the same time remarked that he never failed to detect (by sympathy) the presence of that poison in the system. Again, when it came out that her husband had erysipelas, Dr. Mack said that that would account for her having it

Digitized by Google

also. However that may be, they have both got well together.

'M. D. M. C. DUBLIN.'

'*Medium*, Nov. 26th, 1875.'

15.—DR. MACK'S POWER OF DIAGNOSIS.

'To the Editor.—Dear Sir,

'Perhaps it may a little help the cause of magnetic healing were I to give my testimony to the remarkable perceptive power of Dr. Mack, which I witnessed in a private interview with him last Monday.

'When manipulating me, he said, "You have got some very fine magnetism on the top of your head, which would enable you to heal some kinds of diseases. You have at one time of your life made the cure of diseases of the throat and chest a subject of much thought and study." I replied that I had always been interested in medical matters, but had not bestowed especial attention on the particular branch of the subject he alluded to.

'He proceeded to say, "When your feelings were excited by witnessing cases of consumption, you invented a way of treating that disease, which, if carried out, would have been a great discovery. Why did you not go on with it?"

'I was rather perplexed at this, but, after some little while, I called to my recollection a time when, some thirty years ago, I held a curacy in Ipswich, and from the cause he assigned, had ardently taken up with an original idea respecting the treatment of consumption, and had gone to some little expense to carry it out, but had abandoned it because I had lost faith in its practicability. From that time to this I had not mentioned my project to anyone, so that it is impossible Dr. Mack could have heard of it. And I am

Digitized by Google

equally certain that his knowledge of the circumstance could not have been from reading my thoughts, as, till the Doctor brought it to my recollection, I had no thoughts in my mind about it; and his remarkable knowledge of the result of a sympathetic action which I experienced thirty years ago makes me think that his accurate diagnosis of my present physical condition was not mere guess-work.

'I remain, yours faithfully,

'GUY BRYAN.

28, *Sydney Street, Chelsea*, Sept. 14, 1875.

Medium, Sept. 17th, 1875.

Digitized by Google

INDEX TO CASES.

The Name of Healer is given in each Case in Italics.

	PAGE
Asthma (J. V.), *Mack*	151
,, (L. F. L. J.), *Mack*	225
Back, Injury to, *Mack*	11
Blindness (Clarke), *Mack*	154
,, (Mitchell), *Mack*	280
Bronchial Irritation (Pearce), *Mack*	152
Bronchial Difficulty (C. J.), *Mack*	321
Bullet Wound in Foot, *Mack*	8
Cancerous Tumour (Shorter), *Mack*	139
Cataract (Rand), *Dr. Main*	119
Catarrh, &c., *Mack*	329
Cholera, *Dr. Foissac*	203
Congestion of Chest (Pitman), *Ashman*	231
Congestion of Lungs, *Mack*	145
Deafness (Dowsett), *Mack*	163
,, (Emmett), *Mack*	252
,, (Thomas), *Mack*	241
,, *Mack*	297
,, (Thorne), *Mack*	300
,, (Armitage), *Mack*	301
,, (Robinson), *Mack*	301
,, (Taylor), *Mack*	322
,, (King), *Mack*	323
,, (Monden), *Mack*	323
,, (Salsbury), *Mack*	324
Diphtheria (Burns), *Mack*	317
Epilepsy, *Mack*	296
,, in Nose (Gratitude), *Mack*	325
Eye, Disease of (Mudget), *A. S. Hayward*	234
Erysipelas in the Hip, *Mack*	8
Gangrenous Sores Cured, *S. T. Hall*	232
Goitre (Esttead), *Mack*	148
,, *Mack*	328
Heart Complaint, &c. (Matherson), *Mack*	324
Heart Disease (Mutten), *Mack*	256 and 259
Herpes (James), *Mack*	327
Humid Asthma, *Mack*	221
Indigestion, *Mack*	227
Inflammation (Whitley), *Ashman*	131
Inflammation of Knee (Osborne), *Dr. Main*	116
Inflammation of Lungs (J. M. H.), *Ashman*	231
Inflammation of Stomach (Carrick), *Mack*	219
Inflamed Toes (H. C.), *Mack*	210
Liver Complaint, *Mack*	11
,, (Marthese), *Mack*	320
Lung Disease (Grainger), *Mack*	150
Lungs, Disease of, *Mack*	291
Lungs, Inflammation of (Burns), *Mack*	302
Lungs, Hemorrhage of (Kerns), *Mack*	309

Digitized by Google

	PAGE
Neuralgia, *Mack*	14
,, (Young), *Dr. Newton*	96
Neuralgia, *Mack*	221
Ovarian Diseases, *Mack*	289
Paralysis (Burton), *Ashman*	132
,, *Ashman*	133
,, (Borritt), *Puységur*	200
,, (Howard), *Dr. Main*	115
Paralysis (La Malmaison), *Mesmer*	201
Paralysis (Tabray), *Boissière*	199
,, (Williams), *W. H. Young*	107
Pains in Back, *Mack*	227
,, (Harries), *Mack*	230
Prolapsus Uteri, *Mack*	328
Rheumatic Gout (Hirons), *Mack*	159
Rheumatic Gout, *Mack*	291
Rheumatism, *Mack*	14
Rheumatism (Nye), *Hayward*	111
Rheumatism (Horsey), *De Caux*	127
Rheumatism (Bodel), *Monck*	230
Rheumatism, Acute (Lynch), *Mack*	160
Rheumatism, Chronic (King), *Mack*	161
Shoulder Set (Selby), *Mack*	326
St. Vitus' Dance (Burton), *Mack*	229
Spinal Affection (Hudson), *Mack*	158
Spinal Affection (Pearce), *Mack*	224
Spinal Difficulty (Bernard), *Dr. Main*	116
Spinal Injury, *Mack*	298
Spinal Meningitis (Lawrence), *A. P. Webber*	203
Spinal Weakness (Esttead), *Mack*	157
Sore Throat (H.), *J. A. Willard*	120
Swollen Glands (J. F. C.), *Mack*	227
Teething (H. R.), *Mack*	223
Throat Affection (Heath), *Mack*	322
Throat Disease (Burns), *Mack*	148
Tumour (Lambelle), *Mack*	141
Tumour, Ovarian (Pitcher), *Mack*	142
Typhoid Fever and Pneumonia, *Mack*	14
Weak Lungs and Eyes (Buckley), *Mack*	229

Digitized by Google